WEST VIRGINIA HERITAGE

VOLUME TWO

Compiled and Edited by WEST VIRGINIA HERITAGE FOUNDATION
Richwood, West Virginia
Members of the West Virginia Heritage Foundation and publishers of West Virginia Hillbilly are proud to present another volume of articles and documents by and about West Virginians. This book is Volume II of West Virginia Heritage Foundation's presentations.

Material appearing in this book has been re-printed from 52 special pages which appeared in West Virginia Hillbilly during 1967. The pages appearing in West Virginia Hillbilly and this book are made possible by members of the Foundation. It is supported by several individuals both in West Virginia and from without, and by some of the state's leading business enterprises.

A copy of Volume II will be presented to every West Virginia high school and college library with the compliments of Foundation members.

West Virginia Heritage Foundation
Richwood, West Virginia
May 2, 1968
Members

PIONEER LUMBER COMPANY
Dailey

PRINCESS COALS, INC.
Huntington

BISHOP JOSEPH H. HODGES, D. D.
Diocese of Wheeling

ISLAND CREEK COAL CO.
Cleveland, Ohio

THE CARBON FUEL COMPANY
Charleston

W. O. CRANDALL HARDWARE CO.
Gauley Bridge

GORRELL ELECTRIC CO.
Parkersburg

BLUEFIELD SANITARIUM
Bluefield

LONG-AIRDOX COMPANY
Oak Hill

THE RALEIGH COUNTY BANK
Beckley

COPPINGER MACHINERY SERVICE,
INCORPORATED
Bluefield

JOE L. SMITH, JR., INC.
Biggs - Johnston - Withrow, Printers
Radio Stations WJLS - WBKW
Beckley

AUTOMOTIVE PARTS &
EQUIPMENT SUPPLY
Summersville - Craigsville
Richwood

BLAIR MINE SUPPLY, INC.
Shinnston

JENNINGS RANDOLPH
United States Senator

E. C. GRIMM LUMBER CO.
Terra Alta

FARMERS & MERCHANTS BANK
Summersville

ENGINE SALES AND SERVICE
Charleston

SECURITY BANK
Huntington

CECIL I. WALKER MACHINERY
COMPANY
Charleston

WALLACE & WALLACE FUNERAL
HOME
E. Rainelle - Lewisburg

RALSTON'S DRUG STORE
Weston

GENE WAUGH
Barboursville

CLAY COUNTY BANK
Clay

VALLEY CAMP COAL CO.
Cleveland, Ohio

GEORGE COGAR
Frankfort, N. Y.

THE PURE OIL COMPANY
A Division of Union Oil of
California
Members

IMPERIAL SMOKELESS COAL CO.
  Quinwood

NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE
  Charleston

CANNETON COAL CO.
  Cannelton

RUBBER FABRICATORS, INC.
  Grantsville - Richwood

MID - STATE MINE SERVICE INC.
  Craigsville

GOV. & MRS. HULETT C. SMITH
  Charleston

CHRISTOPHER COAL COMPANY
  Morgantown

BANK OF GASSAWAY
  Gassaway

MOUNTAINEER CAMPERS AND TOPPERS
  Clay

THE GAULEY NATIONAL BANK
  Gauley Bridge

HUNTINGTON PLATING, INC.
  Huntington

COX'S DEPARTMENT STORES
  Serving West Virginia
  For Over Half A Century

BEARINGS AND SUPPLY INC.
  Charleston

THE NATIONAL BANK OF SUMMERS OF HINTON
  Hinton

MYLES LUMBER COMPANY
  Elkins

STANDARD SERVICE & SUPPLY CO.
  Morgantown - Thomas - Richwood

TERRY EAGLE COAL CO.
  Summersville

TAG GALLYEAN DEALERSHIPS
  S, Charleston - Charleston
  Huntington - Hurricane

F. E. RUNNER FUNERAL HOME
  Elkins

MOUNTAINEER COAL CO.
  Morgantown

CONSOLIDATION COAL CO., INC.
  Morgantown

A. G. SHANNON HARDWARE CO.
  Buckhannon

BANK OF RALEIGH
  Beckley

J. P. HAMER LUMBER CO.
  Kenova

SOUTHERN STATE CO-OP
  Elkins

CORNING GLASS WORKS
  Parkersburg - Paden City
  Martinsburg

HENRY ELDEN AND ASSOCIATES
  Charleston

PARDEE & CURTIN LUMBER CO.
  Curtin
Members

STONEWALL JACKSON LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY
Huntington

DR. M. DAVID ORRAHOOD
Owensboro, Kentucky

PENNSYLVANIA GLASS SAND CORPORATION
Berkeley Springs

PRINCETON BANKING AND TRUST COMPANY
Princeton

MONSANTO COMPANY
Organic Chemicals Division
Nitro

HUMBLE OIL AND REFINING COMPANY
Charleston

KENTON MEADOWS ENTERPRISES
Gassaway

MURRAY SHEET METAL CO., INC.
Parkersburg

MR. & MRS. VIRGIL McCOMAS
Chevy Chase, Maryland

SENATOR ROBERT C. BYRD
U. S. Senator from West Virginia

COTTON — HANLON INC.
Odessa, N. Y.

PEERLESS EAGLE COAL CO.
Summersville

NICHOLAS COUNTY BANK
Summersville

McCLAIN PRINTING COMPANY
Parsons

STANDARD HYRAULIC SERVICE
Craigsville

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY
Charleston

POCAHONTAS FUEL COMPANY
Bluefield

THE MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK
Montgomery

LES WILLIAMS MARINA,
WILLIAMS WOOD PRODUCTS, INC.
Sutton

JOHN M. SLACK, JR.,
Congressman

FAIRMONT HOTEL
Fairmont

GEORGIA PACIFIC CORPORATION
Richwood

WEIRTON STEEL DIVISION
NATIONAL STEEL CORPORATION
Weirton

CORHART REFRACTORIES CO.
Buckhannon

MASON COUNTY
Chrysler – Plymouth Center, Inc
Pt. Pleasant
Index

Counties In West Virginia In 1835 ............................ 1
A Trip Across West Virginia In 1874 ............................. 76
The Man Who Wanted To Go Back To The Penitentiary ........ 95
Anne Royall: Grandma of The Muckrakers ....................... 97
Oliver Gallahue's Famous Speech ................................. 105
Mystery of Kanawha Valley ........................................... 108
Confederate Soldiers of West Virginia ......................... 117
This Is The Berkeley Springs That Was ......................... 124
Dunmore's War ................................................... 135
Clem Shaver, State's New Col. House ......................... 140
Stars Fell On West Virginia ....................................... 142
Student History of West Virginia ................................. 148
Story Back of the Song ............................................. 161
Two Cartoons on Dwight Morrow ............................... 162
The Formation of West Virginia ................................. 163
The Pert Witness .................................................. 169
Legend of Strange Creek, West Virginia ....................... 170
Visual Education: The Documentary Film .................... 171
Civil War Letters From The Kanawha Valley ............... 176
Dry Fork Saga .................................................... 183
Logan: A Dramatic Piece .................................... 187
Oley Commits Hari Kari .......................................... 203
Mining Troubles In W. Va. ........................................ 204
The Day The World Ended At Newburg ..................... 206
The Unrepentant Sinner .......................................... 213
The Cross On The Christmas Tree ............................. 215
Counties In West Virginia In 1835

Twenty-six of the fifty-five counties of West Virginia were in existence (but in Virginia) in 1835, at which time Joseph Martin compiled his famous "New and Comprehensive Gazetteer of Virginia." The Heritage Page will re-publish the material which Martin devoted to the twenty-six counties which, since 1863 became West Virginia counties.

BERKELEY

BERKELEY was created in 1772, from a portion of the county of Frederick. It is bounded by Jefferson E. and S. E. - Frederick S. and S. W. - Morgan W. and N. W. - and by the Potomac, separating it from Washington county, Maryland, N. and N. E. Its mean length is 22 1/2 miles, mean breadth, 13; and area 308 square miles. It extends in lat. from 39 degrees 14 min. to 39 degrees 45 min. N. and long. from 1 degree 14 min. to 2 degrees 11 min. W. of W. C. "Back" and "Opequah" Creeks run through this county in nearly parallel directions, and near the borders of the county, in a north-easterly direction, and give the general slope of the county their own direction. The surface of this county is much broken, and very mountainous; the arable surface of the farms has a mean elevation of from 5 to 700 feet above tide water.

Anthracite coal has lately been discovered in the western section of this county of a very superior quality, and in great abundance. The valley in which it is found is a continuation of the valley which produces such large quantities in Pennsylvania, and the proximity of the mine to the Chesapeake and Ohio Canals will afford the facilities of a ready transportation to market. This discovery if it should prove as successful as there is every reason to anticipate, will convert a region here-tofore barren and almost without a single inhabitant, into an inexhaustible source of private and public wealth - multiplying the inhabitants, extending the comfort of individuals and adding to the permanent revenue of the State.

Population in 1810, 11,479, - in 1820, 11,211, - in 1830, 10,528. This county belongs to the 13th judicial circuit and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $3401.46 - in 1834, on lots, $238.79 - land, $2194.90 - 975 slaves, $242,75-4369 horses, $264.19 - 20 studs, $162.00 - 65 coaches, $143.65 - 11 carryalls, $11.05. Total, $3267.48. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $854.18 - in 1833, $570.09.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

BERLINGTON MILLS, P.O. recently located.

DARKSVILLE, P.V. 165 miles from R. and 86 from W., situated on Sulphur Spring Creek, a branch of Opequah, 25 miles N.W. of Harper's Ferry, and on the post road leading from Martinsburg to Winchester, 7 miles from the former and 15 from the latter, near a beautiful stream called Middle Creek. The soil in the vicinity is very fertile and principally limestone formation. The scenery around is picturesque and agreeable. It contains 32 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, 1 house of public worship, (Methodist), 2 common schools, 1 fulling and dying establishment, 1 manufacturing flour mill, 1 tavern. 1 tanyard, 1 saddler, 1 wagon maker, and 2 weavers; coopers and shoe-
makers are the most numerous class of mechanics. A Sulphur Spring is situated about 3 miles E. of this place on a little creek which falls into the Opequan, at the distance of 300 yards from the spring. Here the scenery is delightful. The beautiful Opequan winds and meanders along in a manner that must interest the dullest fancy. There is a large house near this spring which was occupied as a boarding house some 3 or 4 years since, when these springs were in vogue. These waters are strongly impregnated with sulphureted hydrogen, and act as a gentle purgative, from which it may be inferred that they contain saline matter. It was a place of much resort, but is now from the want of accommodation, visited only by the passing traveller, or those who dwell in the vicinity. This is to be regretted, for with its scenery and the excellent qualities of the waters, it could not fail to be a source of renovation to the invalid.

FALLING WATERS, P. O. 79 miles N.W. of W., and 180 from R. The Falling Waters are situated on the bank of the Potomac, about lat. 39 degrees 29 min. N. and long. 0 degrees 44 min. W. of W. C., 8 miles from Martinsburg, and 5 S. W. of Williamsport, Maryland at the isthmus formed by a circular bend in the river, of about 21 miles in perimeter, and only 4 across. It contains but 3 dwelling houses, 1 of which has been long occupied as a tavern, 1 manufacturing flour mill, a mill for grinding lime for hydraulic cement, a cooper's shop and post office. Population 34, 9 of whom are slaves. There are in the vicinity 1 Presbyterian and 2 Methodist houses of worship, and 1 school, in which is taught all the ordinary branches of an English education. The mills are situated immediately on the banks of the river, and are moved by the stream from a large spring which rises about 60 rods from them, and which is dammed at the mill to the height of twenty-four feet; forming a beautiful pond, which is the favorite resort of water fowl, and abounds with fish of a superior quality to those in the river. The view from this point of the valley of the Potomac, and the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, for several miles up and down the river, is highly picturesque. The soil in this neighborhood is various, but generally consists of a bright yellowish clay. It produces from 15 to 20 bushels of wheat to the acre, and about the same quantity of maize, but the low grounds on the margin of the river are generally dark and loamy, and produce from 20 to 25 bushels to the acre. The principal productions are wheat, rye, maize, and potatoes. The gardens produce in abundance all the culinary vegetables adapted to the climate, and the lands generally nearly all of the fruit trees, forest trees, shrubs, &c. that are to be found in the same latitude. Iron ore is found in many places on the surface of the ground, but no attempt has ever been made to discover a mine. Limestone and a species of soft slate abound. There is an excellent never failing chalybeate spring at Grigg's Tavern. The name of Falling Waters was given to this place before the mills were erected, from the precipitous fall of the mill stream over a large alluvial rock, which is 200 feet above the surface of the river.

GERARDSTOWN. P. V. 166 miles from R., and 87 from W., situated in the southern part of the county. This village contains 35 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, 1 tavern, 3 houses of public worship, (1 Presbyterian, 1
Methodist and 1 Lutheran), 1 common school, 1 temperance society, 1 Bible society, 1 tract society, and 1 well organized Sunday School, 1 tanyard, 1 saddler, 2 blacksmith shops, 2 wagon makers, 4 boot and shoe factories, and 3 weavers. In the vicinity and on Mill Creek, are 4 manufacturing flour mills, 1 grist mill and 1 carding machine. Population whites 150, of whom 1 is a physician; colored 22 — total 172.

MARTINSBURG, P. V. and seat of justice, 172 miles from R. and 71 N. W. of W., in lat. 39 degrees 27 min. N. and long. 0 degrees 58 min. W. of w.C. Martinsburg is a flourishing and wealthy village. It contains besides the county buildings, about 300 houses, many of them handsome and spacious brick buildings, 8 miscellaneous stores, 4 houses of public worship, (3 built of stone, and 1 of brick — for Presbyterians, Lutherans, Roman Catholics, and Episcopalians,) a well built market house, 1 male and 1 female academy, 3 common schools, 4 well organized Sunday Schools, a temperance, missionary, Bible, and colonization Society, an almshouse, 2 manufacturing flour mills, 1 woolen manufactory, and 1 iron and brass foundry, with a cupola furnace, and water power, and 2 druggist shops. The mechanical pursuits are — 2 printing offices, each issuing a weekly paper, 2 tanyards, 2 saddleries, 2 boot and shoe factories, 1 confectioner, 4 tailors, 1 chair maker, 4 wagon makers, 1 plough maker, 1 hatter, 2 cabinet makers, 2 tin and copper smiths, 2 white smiths, and 3 blacksmiths. Population in 1830, 1,600 persons, of whom 4 are resident attorneys and 5 physicians. Martinsburg is distant 22 miles N. of Winchester, 21 N. W. of Harper's Ferry, 13 S. of Williamsport, on the Maryland side of the Potomac, 10 miles W. of Shepperdstown, 25 S. E. of Berkeley Springs, 5 E. of North mountain, and 7 miles S. of the nearest point on the Potomac river, and Chesapeake and Ohio canal.

County Courts are held on the 2nd Monday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE PARKER holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 19th of March and 15th of September.

MILL CREEK, P.O. 162 miles from R, and 83 from W.

BROOKE

BROOKE was established by the Legislature in 1797, and taken from a portion of Ohio county. It is bounded N. by the Ohio river, which separates it from Columbiana county, Ohio, — W. by the same river, separating it from Jefferson county of the same State, — S. by Ohio county, Virginia, — and E. by Beaver and Washington counties of Pennsylvania. Its mean length is 31 miles, mean breadth 6 1/2; and its area 202 square miles. The surface of this county is very hilly, but the soil is very fertile.

Buffalo Creek, Cross Creek, Haman's Creek, Tomlinson's, and a few other creeks of smaller size rise in Pennsylvania and flow through Brooke into the Ohio river. The products of the county are grain, iron, and bituminous coal. Population in 1810, 5,843 — 1820, 6,631 — 1830, 7,041. It belongs to the 20th judicial circuit, and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,312.37 — in 1834, $207.50 — land, $721.48 — 110 slaves $27.50 — 2896 horses, $173.76 — 18 studs, $114.00 — 7 coaches, $15.00 — 26 carryalls, $26.00 — 5 gigs, $2.50. Total, $1,287.74. Expended in educating poor children in
WEST VIRGINIA HERITAGE

1832, $530.13 — in 1833, $476.28.

TOWNS, VILLAGES,
POST OFFICES, &c.

BETHANY, P.V. 375 miles N.W. of R. and 282 N. W. by W. of W. It was founded in 1818, and is situated 26 miles from the borough of Washington in Pennsylvania, on the beautiful stream of Buffaloe creek, 7 miles E. of the Ohio river. It is surrounded by romantic scenery, and the creek curves around it in the exact form of a horse shoe, making a rich alluvial bottom of 120 acres. The surrounding country is hilly, variegated and very fertile, well watered, and for salubrity of air it cannot be surpassed in the United States. This village is the residence and the property of Alexander Campbell, the celebrated reforming Baptist preacher. It contains several dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship, 4 mercantile stores, 1 manufacturing flour mill, and saw mill, a printing office, bookbindery, smith shop, and various other mechanical establishments. Bethany is about 16 miles from Wheeling, 8 from Wellsburg, and 38 from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The products of the vicinity are flour, pork, beef and wool. The wool growing branch of husbandry is increasing, and the article will soon become one of the chief staples in this part of the country. Population 100.

FAIRVIEW, P.O. 395 miles from R. and 302 N.W. by of W. Fairview or N. Manchester, is situated 20 miles N. of Wellsburg, 2 from the Ohio river on the W. and 4 from the Pennsylvania line on the E. Its situation is beautifully elevated and healthy. It was laid out in 1811 and now contains 22 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, 2 houses of public worship, (Presbyterian,) and 1 common school, 2 tanyards, and 1 saddler. The other mechanics are tailors, boot and shoe makers, carpenters, stone cutters, chair makers, hatters, coopers, blacksmiths, and cabinet makers. In the vicinity there are 4 manufacturing flour mills. New Manchester possesses many advantages as a place of business for the mechanic, manufacturer and merchant. Population 132 persons; of whom 3 are regular physicians.

HOLLIDAY'S COVE, P.O. 384 miles from R. and 291 N. W. of W. Holliday's Cove is situated near the centre of the county. It is a small but beautiful valley, of a semicircular form, both ends of which terminate on the Ohio river, being 5 miles in length and one broad. It deserves to be classed among the natural curiosities of Virginia. It is supposed to have been once the channel of the river, or of one branch of it. Between this and the present channel there is literally an island, the summit of which is at least 400 feet above the level of the river, and upon which there are three or four fine plantations. It contains in all about 1,000 acres of good land. The S. W. extremity of the valley opens in full view of the town of Steubenville, Ohio, and the northwestern opens on the Ohio immediately at the S. end of Brown's Island. The eastern side is washed by Harmon's creek, affording a very considerable amount of water power, which at present serves a woollen factory, 4 or 5 manufacturing flour mills, and several saw mills.

The flour manufactured at these mills, stands high in point of quality in the southern markets. The soil is first rate.

The principal staple is wool, of which three or four of the farmers have raised for some years about 10,000 weight. The
manufacturers are woollen cloths, casinetts, & c. and flour;—the average shipments of which from the valley is annually about 10,000 barrels, the principal part being manufactured in it. There is no village or town yet laid out, but rapid improvements are going up, on the principal road which is the great thoroughfare from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania to Steubenville,—There are at present about 40 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, and 2 taverns. The religious denominations are Presbyterians and Christian Baptists. There are a missionary, a temperance, and Sunday school society. The mechanics are, 3 blacksmiths, 3 house carpenters, 1 stone mason, 2 boot and shoe factories, and 1 cabinet maker. This section of country has been truly styled the garden spot of Brooke county, and being so healthy bids fair to sustain a large and flourishing population, and perhaps no part of Virginia offers a greater opening for capitalists than this, especially for manufacturers. Fuel, & c. may be had for little or no expense, as the surrounding hills abound with inexhaustible mines of stone coal and timber of every description. Population about 300.

WELLSBURG, P.V. and seat of justice, 337 miles from R, and 280 N. W. by W. from W. in lat. 41 degrees 18 min. and long. 3 degrees 36 min. W. of W.C. This is a healthy and wealthy village, beautifully situated on the left bank of the Ohio river, immediately above Buffalo creek, 16 miles above Wheeling, on a plain surrounded by a fertile, well improved and healthy country: and inexhaustible bodies of the best stone coal abound on all sides of the place; which is furnished at from 4 to 5 cents per bushel, to the different manufactories, as fuel to the citizens, and for shipping to the southern markets. The neighborhood is rich and cheerful and rapidly improving, the people feeling the benefit of the home market. This flourishing village contains, besides the ordinary county buildings, about 225 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, one Methodist, the other Reformed Baptist, 5 mercantile stores, 1 grocery and confectionary, and 2 shoe stores, 1 academy, in which are taught the Greek and Latin languages; 3 female and 1 male English school, 2 white flint glassworks, 1 glass-cutting establishment, (the machinery propelled by steam power,) 1 large cotton factory, with a front of 72 feet, and 4 stories high, now running 1200 spindles—employing 60 operatives, 1 steam saw mill, which cuts 3000 feet of plank in 12 hours, 1 small woollen manufactory, 1 grist mill, 1 carpet factory, a carding machine, and salt manufactory, 1 extensive stone and red-ware pottery, 2 tanyards, 3 saddlers, 2 printing offices, each issuing a weekly paper, and various other mechanics, 2 extensive porter breweries, 3 large warehouses, 3 extensive manufacturing mills in the vicinity, one of which manufactured 10,000 barrels of flour the past year. There are between 30 and 40,000 barrels exported annually, from this place in steam and flat boats to New Orleans. Its population is about 1400 persons, of whom 3 are resident attorneys and 4 regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the last Monday in every month;—Quarterly in March, May, August and November.

JUDGE FRY holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 4th of May and October.
CABELL

CABELL was created by the legislature in the year 1809, and formed from a portion of Kanawha county, — it is bounded N. E. by Mason, E. by Kanawha, S. E. by Logan, W. by Sandy river, which separates it from Lloyd, Lawrence and Greenwich counties, of Kentucky, and N. by Ohio river which separates it from Gallia and Lawrence counties, of Ohio. Its mean length is 35 ms.; mean breadth 29 1/2; and area 1,033 sq. ms. It extends in lat. from 37 degrees 55 min. to 38 degrees 40 min. and in long. from 4 degrees 45 mins., to 5 degrees 34 mins. W. of W.C. Besides the great boundary rivers of Ohio, and great Sandy, Cabell is watered by Guyandotte river and Twelve Pole creek, both of which rise in Logan, and flow through this county, dividing it into three nearly equal parts; of these the former, is much the largest and longest, — it flows through the county in a north eastern direction, and empties into the Ohio, a few ms. below Barboursville.

The face of the country is broken and mountainous, and the soil for the most part rocky and barren. Population in 1810, 2,717, in 1820, 4,789, — during both of these periods Cabell included about one-third of the present county of Logan, in 1830 when the county was reduced to its present limits, it contained 5,834. Tax paid in 1833, $666.14 — in 1834 on lots, $33.51 — on land, $315.30 — 313 slaves, $78.25 — 2,060 horses, $123.60 — 16 studs, $73.00 — 1 coach, $2.00 — 2 stages, $4.00 — 6 carryalls, $6.00, Total, $635.66. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $280.76 — in 1833, $207.25.

TOWNS, VILLAGES,
POST OFFICES, & c.

BARBOURSVILLE, P.V, and Seat of Justice, 344 ms. N. W. of R. and 393 S. W. by W. of W. In lat. 38 degrees 24 mins., and long. 5 degrees 12 mins. W. of W.C. Barboursville is a handsome little village, situated on the eastern bank of Guyandotte river, 7 1/2 ms. from the mouth of Mud river. The State turnpike which leads from the eastern part of the state, by the great watering places, to the Kentucky line, passes through this village. A tri-weekly line of stages passes through the town to Guyandotte, where it meets a line of stages from Lexington, Kentucky, and a line of steam-boats from Cincinnati. It contains besides the usual county buildings, 25 dwelling houses, 3 mercantile stores, 1 common school, 1 extensive manufacturing flour mill, 1 tan yard, 1 hatter, 2 blacksmiths, 1 tailor and various other mechanics. Population 150 persons; of whom 2 are attorneys, and 1 a regular physician.

County Courts are held on the 4th Monday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE SUMMERS holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 26th of April, and September.

GREENBOTTOM, P. O. 359 ms. from R. and 376 from W.

GUYANDOTTE, P. V. 352 ms. from R., and 396 S. W. by W., situated immediately on the banks of the Ohio and Guyandotte rivers. It contains about 40 dwelling houses, 5 mercantile stores, 1 common school, 1 extensive manufacturing flour mill, 1 tan yard, 1 hatter, 2 blacksmiths, 1 tailor and various other mechanics. This village is advantageously situated on a point of land formed by the confluence of
Guyandotte, with the Ohio river. It possesses commercial facilities of a high order, but hitherto its local advantages have from a want of foresight or enterprise in its citizens, not been duly appreciated. Guyandotte is the western termination of the daily line of stages from Washington City and Richmond. It is much the most important point of steam-boat embarkation, as well as debarkation in western Virginia, with the exception of Wheeling, and there is no good reason why it should not speedily attain to what nature designed it should be, a thriving and flourishing village. Population about 300 persons; of whom 1 is a regular physician.

SOUTH LANDING, or Brownsville, P.V. 349 ms. from R. and 398 W. of S. South Landing was incorporated by an act of the Virginia legislature, some 3 or 4 sessions since, and 2 sessions before last, its name was changed to that of Brownsville. It is already attracting notice in this point of view and a considerable portion of the produce of the surrounding country, has found its way to the various markets on the river below, through this point: and it is more than probable from the excellency of the landing—the beauty of the situation, the fact that it is here the great Virginia turnpike first approaches the Ohio, and various other considerations, that this is the point where, before many years, the daily line of stages from Fredericksburg and other places will meet the steam-boat packets, and where the great western Virginia landing will eventually, be permanently fixed. This town was laid off by the State Engineer, Mr. Crozet, three years since; but the proprietors of the land for various causes, have not as yet, put the lots into market: there are, therefore, but 5 or 6 dwelling houses and 2 mercantile stores, yet established. But so soon as the point shall be sufficiently known, and the lots put into market, it is expected improvement will rapidly progress, and Brownsville, become a place of no little note in western Virginia.

FAYETTE

FAYETTE was created by act of Assembly in 1831, and formed from a portion of Logan, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Kanawha counties. It is bounded by its parent counties, N. E., N. and N. W. by Kanawha and Nicholas, E. by Greenbrier, S. E. by the same, S. and S. W. by Logan, and W. by Logan and Kanawha. The limits of its latitude and longitude, or its extend in miles, we have no means of ascertaining.

The mountains in this county are innumerable. The Gauley Mountain has acquired the greatest notoriety on account of its having been the line dividing the county of Kanawha from Greenbrier, it is a continuation of the Cumberland Mountain, which runs from south to north, and is cloven asunder by New River, Big and Little Sewel Mountains, dividing Fayette from Greenbrier. There are many more of less note.

New River runs through the whole county from E. to W. It is exceedingly rapid and precipitous. The junction of New River and Gauley, constitutes the noble great Kanawha, 2 ms. above the falls, and 11 above the Kanawha
county line, New River is navigable at no place between the eastern line of the county, and the place where it loses its name by mingling its waters with those of Gauley, — indeed there are but few places which admit of ferries. The stream is borne down with so much force and precipitancy, as to render its crossing very hazardous, — foaming and pitching down a rough and rocky channel, with as much fury as if precipitated down a succession of precipices. The falls being so rapidly successive as to resemble artificial steps, Gauley river is the next in order, it is the line between the counties of Fayette and Nicholas for several miles; after it comes within 6 miles of New River it ceases to be the line and bends round to the S. W. and meets that noble and capacious stream. It is navigable about 8 ms. above its mouth.

The Clear Fork and March Fork of Coal, also either take their rise in this county, or acquire great accession as they pass through it. Their capacity is too small to admit of being much navigated.

There is a great diversity of soil in this county, it being rich, middling and sterile, and producing corn, wheat, rye, oats and potatoes of both kinds. There are no manufactories of note. The mineral resources of the county have not been at all developed. There are strong and innumerable indications of iron ore, — much surface ore is found in many places, indicating banks of ore, and chalybeate springs are interspersed all over the county.

Mounds apparently of great antiquity are found in some places; from one of which, a human skeleton and many artificial curiosities, such as were common among Indians, have been taken." The Kanawha Turnpike passes through this wide county from E. to W. and by travelling along it within 8 or 10 ms. of the junction of New River and Gauley, you come in sight of the former, you stand on a high cliff of rocks called Marshall's Pillar, or the Hawk's Nest, and see the river dashing and pitching with maddening fury, eight hundred or a thousand feet below you, — you approach the edge of the rock to look over with great caution and timidity, and few have been so bold and daring, as to approach the edge of the precipice so near as to take a perpendicular view to the bottom, — you may stand on the top of this cliff, and throw a stone into the river below. By drawing a super- ficial line from the top of the precipice to the bottom of the river, thence to the opposite cliff, and thence a horizontal line to the beginning, you would have a triangle, the perpendicular of which would be about 850 ft."

The falls of Kanawha constitutes a curiosity to be specially remarked. The whole stream perhaps a half a mile in width, is precipitated over a craggy rock several perpendicular feet. The rock crosses the river obliquely, and when the water is low it is divided into two prongs, one of which washes the southern, and the other the northern shore, affording the finest water power to propel machinery of any perhaps in Virginia; but when the water is high, the rock is covered with one unbroken sheet, and presents to the beholder a sight of great sublimity.

As this county has been created since the last census, there is no means of ascertaining its population, which was then included in that of its parent counties. It belongs to the 18th judicial circuit, and 9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $220.80 — in 1834, — on
land, $129.65 — 79 slaves, $19.75 — 809 horses, $48.54 — 3 studs, $9.00 — 8 carryalls, $8.00 — 1 gig, $1.00. Total, $215.94. No report of school commissioners for 1832. Expended in educating poor children in 1833, $278.70.

County Courts are held on the 3rd Monday in every month:— Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE DUNCAN holds his Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 1st of April and September.

Fayette being a new county, and the county town not yet designated, we therefore place the courts immediately under the head of the county.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, & c.

COAL RIVER MARSHES, P.O. 227 ms. from R. and 336 from W.
GAULEY'S BRIDGE, P.O. 278 ms. N.W. of R. and 344 S. W. by W. of W., situated at the falls of the Great Kanawha river, 2 ms. below the junction of Gauley and New River, and 35 above Charleston. The river is here 500 yds. wide and has a fall of 22 ft. over a ledge of rocks, which extends entirely across the stream, and is received into a basin below, 60 ft. in depth. This is the last navigable point on the Kanawha, and presents one of the best sites for machinery in Virginia. There are here 2 saw mills, 1 manufacturing flour mill, 2 mercantile stores, and 1 hotel. A daily mail arrives. This is one of the wildest and most picturesque regions of the state. A very fine bridge erected at the expense of the state, at this spot, was consumed a few years since by fire, applied by an incendiary.

MOUNTAIN COVE, P.O. 273 ms. from R. and 315 from W.
SEWELL'S, P.O. 246 ms. from R. and 288 from W.

GREENBRIER

GREENBRIER was formed by the Legislature in 1777, and created from portions of Botetourt and Montgomery. It is bounded N. by Nicholas, and Pocahontas, – E. by Bath and Alleghany, – S. by Monroe, – and W. by Great Kanawha, which separates it from Logan. Its mean length is 46 miles, mean breadth 32 1/2; and area 1,409 square miles. It extends in lat. from 37 degrees 40 mins. to 38 degrees 18 mins. and in long. 3 degrees to 4 degrees 3 mins. W. of W. C. It is principally drained by Greenbrier river, and its tributaries; but from its western border numerous creeks flow northwesterly into Gauley river, the principal of which is Sewell's creek. It rises in Sewell's Mountain (the highest mountain in this county,) and is one of the extreme southern sources of Gauley river. The surface of this county is much broken and in parts mountainous. The most conspicuous is that known by the name of Keeney's Nob, on which is a creek which rises near the top of the mountain, runs west and empties into New River, one mile below Richmond's Falls. Keeney's Nob runs parallel with New River. The country here is a wilderness. The mountains are covered with a growth of large timber of various kinds, and are infested with reptiles, such as the rattlesnake, copperhead, blacksnake, & c., & c. There is an abundance of deer, wild turkeys, pheasants, wolves, wild cats, panthers, bears, and a variety of small game. — The mean elevation of the farms above the ocean level is at least 1,500 feet. The staples of this county are Indian corn, oats, buckwheat and cattle.

Population in 1820, 7,340 and in 1830, 9,006. This county belongs to the 17th judicial circuit and
9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,719.75 — in 1834 on lots, $49.70 — on land, $858.39 — 644 slaves, $161.00 — 4,788 horses, $287.28 — 22 studs, $208.00 — 21 coaches, $42.50 — 2 stages, $4,00 — 11 carryalls, $11.00 — 10 gigs, $5.10. Total, $1,671.97. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $537.00 — in 1833, no commissioners report.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

ANTHONY'S CREEK, P.O. 254 ms. from W. and 212 N.W.by W. of R. This post office is located in the north eastern part of the county, and is called after the name of a small stream running N. E. and S. W. nearly parallel with the Greenbrier, until it empties into that river; 30 ms. from its source. It rises in small rills on the north side of the Alleghany Mountain, and runs along its foot, gradually increasing to the width of about 50 feet at its mouth — in a beautiful well timbered valley. The land is fertile and well adapted to all kinds of grain and grazing. Horses, cattle, &c. are raised in abundance in this valley. There are between 70 and 80 dwelling houses on the different farms, and the principal pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture, though there are many mechanics, such as tanners, blacksmiths, gunsmiths, carpenters, joiners, cabinet makers, watch makers, boot and shoe makers, &c. There are 2 houses of public worship, (1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist), 3 common schools, 1 temperance society, 1 mercantile store, 4 grist and 5 saw mills. The situation of this post office is handsome and eligible, on the main post road leading from the Warm Springs in Bath county; which crosses the Greenbrier near the mouth of Anthony's Creek, on a neat and permanent covered free bridge, near 200 feet in length, and which intersects the Kanawha turnpike road 13 ms. west of Lewisburg; — distant 21 ms. from the county seat, and 18 N., E., of the White Sulphur Springs. This valley has the Alleghany Mountain on the S. and other hills too steep for cultivation on the north. They afford, however, extensive ranges for stock in summer, and wild game for the hunter is still found.

BLUE SULPHUR SPRING, P.O. 234 ms. W. of R. and 276 S. W. by W. of W. C., situated 20 ms. from the White Sulphur Springs, 10 S. W. of Lewisburg, and 18 ms. N. of the Salt Sulphur Springs. They take their rise in a narrow, yet beautiful, and fertile valley, which is terminated a short distance above by lofty mountains. This valley is a branch or arm of a larger one, here thrown out as if to penetrate deeper into the solitude of the mountains, by whose lofty battlements it is almost encircled. These mountains present their towering heads high above the adjacent country, covered with a richly variegated forest, which the timid deer seek for shelter from the eager pursuit of their enemies. From their rocky sides gush limpid springs, which uniting, form a beautiful rivulet that irrigates and fertilizes the bottoms below. It pursues its gentle and meandering line down the valley which widens as the hills recede, until it is lost by its union with another stream of its own name.

The mountain scenery is indeed rich and romantic, presenting an almost endless variety, interesting and delightful. Here the painter may find employment in sketching the bold outline of nature's works — the botanist in contemplating the beauties and varieties of the vegetable kingdom — and the philosopher and mineralogist, in speculating upon the unexplored regions of fossil and mineral for-
mations, with which these mountains so richly abound.

Within the precincts of the springs stand groves of sugar maple, interspersed with other forest trees, in all the beautiful irregularity of nature; under their luxuriant foliage, is spread a verdant carpet, inviting the weary to rest, — the seekers of health and pleasure to recline, and inhale the pure breeze that passes by, and taste the salubrious fountain that bubbles beneath. Nature has performed her part and it remains alone for the hand of enterprise and industry, to develop the beauty and utility of this highly favored spot. The proprietors, sensible of its value and advantages, are now engaged in erecting upon it improvements commensurate with the utmost demands of the public. The buildings are planned and commenced upon an extensive scale, uniting elegance, convenience, and durability. The grounds within the precincts of the establishment will be so laid out as to promote the ease and enjoyment of the visitor, and at the same time, add to the convenience and embellishment of the premises. From 20 to 30 thousand dollars will be expended as soon as practicable; and other additional improvements made as the interests of the public may require. The day is not distant, when the Blue Sulphur Springs will be brought into successful competition with any other watering place of fashionable resort in Western Virginia.

Dr. Simpkins remarks, "that having practiced medicine in the county of Greenbrier for some 9 or 10 years, I have had during that period annual manifestations of the healing powers of the Blue Sulphur water, in the following catalogue of diseases, viz. dyspepsia in its first stage; dyspepsia or indigestion complicated with deranged function of the liver; habitual constipation, arising from a deficiency of healthy bile, from sedentary habits, or from atony, or weakness of the bowels, In the sequel, of Asiatic cholera, I have had reason to believe the Blue Sulphur water to be a powerful restorative."

In hemorrhoidal affections it is particularly serviceable. In that endless variety of nervous and hypochondriacal feelings, which have their origin in a deranged state of the digestive and glandular organs, the remedial efficacy of the water, when brought into judicious operation, will insure permanent relief: — also in that family of distempers which have their seat in the skin, the Blue Sulphur water may be regarded as a never failing remedy.

Cases of great debility and emaciation of system, produced by a long existence of some local disease, it is peculiarly adapted.

In all affections growing out of some perversion in the uterine function; — as hysteria, chlorosis, or green sickness; partial or total suppression of the menstrual secretion, &c., the Blue Sulphur water may be regarded as an everfailing remedy. From the tried virtues of this medical spring in the list of diseases above enumerated, I think we may correctly infer, that it holds at least three active medicinal qualities in its composition, viz. a tonic quality, which admirably sustains and husbands the debilitated system, while the alimentary canal, and glandular organs, are efficiently operated upon by its cathartic and deobstruent powers.

CLINTONVILLE, P.O. 231 ms. N. W. of R. and 273 from W., situated on the James and Kanawha turnpike, near the junction of the Warm Spring and old State road,
11 ms. west of Lewisburg, 13 ms.
S. W. of Frankfort, 44 S. E. of
Summerville, 39 E. of Fayette
C. H. and 8 ms. W. of Sewell's
Mountain. The ridge which divides
the lime from the freestone coun­
try, is in the immediate vicinity
of this place. A daily and a weekly
mail arrive at this village. The
improvements consist of several
dwelling houses, 1 house of enter­
tainment, 1 miscellaneous store;
a blacksmith shop, 1 cabinet mak­
er's establishment, and 1 Metho­
dist house of worship. Population
16 whites and 8 blacks.

FRANKFORT, P. V. 231 ms.
from R. and 273 S. W. of W.,
situated 10 ms. N. E. of Lewisburg
and 3 W. of Greenbrier river, in
a beautiful and wealthy part of
the county. It contains about 50 dwell­
ing houses, 1 Methodist house of
worship, 2 common schools, 1 for
males and 1 for females, 2 mer­
cantile stores, 2 taverns, 1 tan­
yard, 1 saddler, and various other
mechanics. Population 230 per­
sons; of whom 1 is an attorney, and
2 are regular physicians. There
are very extensive sales of stock
annually effected in the neighbor­
hood of this village.

HOCKMAN, P. O. 233 ms. from
R. and 275 S. W. by W. of W.

LEWISBURG, P. V. and Seat of
Justice, 221 ms. W. of R. and 263
S. W. by W. of W.; in lat. 37 de­
grees, 48' N. and long. 3 de­
grees 26' W. of W. C. This village
is situated near the southern bor­
der of the county, immediately on
the James river and Kanawha
turnpike, equi-distant 100 ms.
from Charleston, Kanawha, and
Staunton, Augusta, 9 ms. west of
the White Sulphur, and 12 east of
the Blue Sulphur Springs. Besides
the ordinary county buildings, it
contains 101 dwelling houses, 3
houses of public worship, (1 Bapt­
ist, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Metho­
dist) 1 academy, 1 common school
and 3 Sunday schools, 6 mercantile
stores, 1 printing office, issuing
weekly paper, 2 tanyards, 3 sadd­
dlers, 4 blacksmith shops, 2 cop­
er smiths and tin plate workers,
3 brick layers, 4 house carpenters,
4 tailor shops, 2 cabinet makers,
2 watch and clock makers, 2 wagon
makers, and 3 hotels. The situation
of this village, is in a healthy,
mountainous region. It has been
rapidly improving for the last 3 or
4 years. Population about 750 per­
sons; of whom 7 are attorneys,
and 3 regular physicians.

The western branch of the Court
of Appeals sets here, and com­
ences its session the 1st Monday
in July, and if business requires
may set 90 days. The U. S. Dis­
trict Court sets on the Friday
succeeding the 1st Monday of April
and September.

County Courts are held on the 4th
Monday in every month;—Quarter­
ly in March, June, August and No­
vember.

Circuit Superior Courts of Law
and Chancery are held on the 10th
of May and October, by Judge
Taylor.

LICK CREEK, P. O. 236 ms.
from R. and 293 N.W. by W. of
W., situated near the county line
of Fayette. It contains numerous
dwelling houses, and several me­
chanics. Its population is 280. The
land on the creek is of good qual­
ity, producing well, Indian corn,
white, wheat, rye, oats and potatoes,
and table vegetables in abundance.
There are 3 grist mills in the
vicinity. A large stream of sulphu:
water is found 5 ms. distant from
this P. O. near the mouth of the
creek.

MAYSVILLE, P. O. 224 ms.
from R. and 266 S.W. by W. of W.

MEADOW DALE, P.O. 246 ms.
from R. and 288 from W.

SEWELL MOUNTAIN, P. O. 252
ms. from R. and 294 S. W. by W.,
situated in the western part
of the county.

SPRING CREEK, P.O., 212 ms. from R., and 254 S. W. by W. of W.

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, P.O., 212 ms. W. of R., and 254 S. W. of W., situated in the eastern part of the county, 9 ms. S. E., by E., of Lewisburg. We regret that the proprietors have not thought proper, to reply to the repeated applications, made to them for a description of this celebrated, and delightful watering place. The great beauty of the place, the extensive buildings erected and yet erecting, and always insufficient, the vast concourse of visitors, the medicinal powers of the waters, &c., are subjects of which a detailed account might have been written, which would have been interesting not only to this state, but to the whole country, which is beginning to appreciate the excellence of these waters.

Already, there is a vast concourse of strangers, from the north and the south, the east and the west, coming from the din and bustle of the city, or the baneful miasmata of the marshes, to find health and pleasure at the Virginia Springs, among which this shines forth:

"Utile und inter minores sideres."

It has never been our misfortune to be compelled to seek it for health, but as an agreeable summer retreat, no place can surpass it. We presume the buildings in the approaching summer of 1835, will be sufficient to accommodate 400 persons. Several large and handsome hotels have sprung up in the neighborhood, for the distance of 6 or 7 ms., with the view of merely accommodating the company, overflowing from the limited accommodation at the Springs. The General Assembly in the session of 1833-4, granted a charter of incorporation to the proprietors, but we believe the stock has never been taken. The property is now chiefly owned by Mr. Caldwell. The capital authorized by the charter is $500,000, (of which not less than three-fifths are to be held by other than the present proprietors) or 5000 shares at $100 each.

"We knew the White Sulphur, when the accommodations were confined, and much unequal to the demand. Those accommodations have rapidly expanded, year after year, but they are still as inadequate as 12 years ago. The multitudes who flock thither for recreation or health, increase with the resources of the country and its population, and will continue to increase beyond what would now appear a rational calculation. As a property it is impossible to estimate its worth. Some 10 years ago it was estimated at from 75 to $150,000. It has ascended in speculation to $500,000, $750,000, and $1,000,000. A few years hence, when further improved, this will unquestionably be thought far below the true value; for although it is possible that as good sulphur water may be found, better can never be, and the established fame of the White Sulphur must at all times, keep down destructive competition."

HAMPShIRE

Hampshire was established by the Legislature in 1754, from a portion of Augusta and Frederick. It is bounded by Morgan N. E., Frederick E., Hardy S., and Potomac and Alleghany county of Maryland, N. E., and N. Its mean length is about 33 ms.; mean breadth 30; and area 989 sq. ms. It extends in lat. from 1 degree 28 min., to 2 degrees 12 min. W. of W. C. A large proportion of the soil is poor, and much
that is cultivated, is on steep acclivities. It nevertheless produces an abundance of wheat of the first quality, for a few crops after it is first cleared, and would continue to produce well, were it judiciously cultivated, as gypsum acts powerfully upon it. The high mountains are untillable, but would afford an excellent range for sheep, both as to the quality of mutton and wool which would be produced, could the attention of the inhabitants be turned that way. The people inhabiting the hills and mountains, though poor, are honest and hardy, and independent, living comfortably upon the produce of their own lands.

The principal streams are South branch of Potomac, the North branch of Potomac, the main river Potomac, and the great Cacapon. On all of these there are extensive and fertile low grounds. The South branch has long been celebrated for its rich, and inexhaustible bottom lands. In the county of Hardy, through which the South branch flows, before it enters Hampshire, the low grounds on this river as regards the fertility, may be styled the garden spot of Virginia, and are not surpassed in natural productiveness by any perhaps in the world. They have been known to be cultivated in Indian corn, in some instances, for 20, 30 or 40 years in succession, with very little diminution of their product, in Hampshire the low grounds become narrow, with some small change in the quality of the soil, but are estimated at very high prices by the owners. They have sold at the extravagant price of 100 and $150 per acre, and in Hardy, as high as $300, but those days have passed. The bottoms on the North branch are also rich, but inferior to those on the South.

On the great Cacapon which flows in a course of 40 ms, and upwards through the county, the low grounds are inferior to those on the North branch. Patterson's creek also flows through the whole breadth of the county, having fine bottom lands on its margin throughout its course. The face of the country here, and in the county of Hardy, give evidence of convulsions and disruptions, which we might suppose took place in a war between rivers and mountains at some remote period, from which it might be inferred, that the rich valley on the South branch, had at one time been a lake; that the waters had risen until they had broken over the mountains in different places, and torn for themselves a passage through, quite down to their bases; leaving tremendous precipices of rocks of astonishing height, which overhang the traveller on the road, passing through those breaches on the narrow margin, now formed between the river and the rocks. One of these is to be seen about 4 ms, below the town of Romney, constituting an object of great grandeur and sublimity to the beholder; and what heightens his wonder and curiosity, still more, it appears as if the capricious river not content with the victory it had gained, or the course it had taken; about 3 or 4 ms. below, it breaks through the same mountain again, to the same side on which it had previously flowed, leaving a similar precipice on its opposite side.

But one of the most puzzling curiosities in this county, is what is called the Ice Mountain. It appears to be an entire pile of stone from its base to its summit, about the size of building stone, destitute of soil or clay, trees or shrubs, with few exceptions. It is fully exposed to the whole power of the sun's rays for the greatest part of the day, yet throughout the whole of
the hottest summer, on any part of this mountain thus exposed to the sun, lumps of ice may be found on turning up the stones to the depth of about a foot, which shows that the mineralogical or chemical composition of the mountain, is such as to preserve ice in hot weather, if not to produce it; but what that composition is, has not yet been ascertained, though it is notorious that the ice may be found as stated. This natural ice house is situated near the North River Mills, and near the old road leading from Romney to Winchester, about 17 ms. from the former, — in the north western section of the county, on the margin of the North branch of the Potomac. The boundary at that place between Virginia and Maryland, are immense fields of bituminous coal, which have lately attracted the attention of capitalists from the cities, who are at this time rapidly purchasing them up, with a view to the great profits which it is contemplated they will yield, when the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal shall reach them. The calculation is no doubt a rational one, when the small expense which it will require to place this coal in the boat, and the facility of carrying it to market on the canal (if it should be made) is considered.

Near to these coal fields there are indications of iron ore in large quantities, affording the most ample means of competing with England in the cheapness of bar iron for Rail Roads, & c.; for it is well known that where iron is made by stone coal instead of wood coal, and by rolling it out in mills instead of hammering, it can be sold for one half the price which it must cost to make it by charcoal and forge hammers, as is practised now in the United States with few exceptions. There are large deposits of iron ore over the whole country. It is thought to be more abundant in this, than in any other county in the state, Along the great Cacapon, from its source to its mouth, the appearance of large mines of it, is to be seen in almost every ridge. Very little of it has yet been worked, but the greatest part of what has been tried, is found to be of the best quality. In fact for the manufacture of iron, the great Cacapon may become to Virginia, what Juniata has to Pennsylvania, a great source of wealth. The men of wealth on the South branch, and in other parts of the county, have hitherto been so entirely engrossed in fattening beef for market, that they have thought very little of improving any other resource of the country, not even in erecting mills, for manufacturing flour; but it is to be hoped, that the north western turnpike, now making, which passes through the whole length of the country from east to west, will bring its other resources into action which were locked up before by the mountains. The lowest elevation of this county is along the branches of the Potomac, and this exceeds 500 ft. Population in 1820, 10,889 — 1830, 11,279. It belongs to the 13th judicial circuit, and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $2,399.27 — in 1834, on lots, $19.01 — on land, $1,631.86 — 703 slaves, $175.75 — 4,925 horses, $295.50 — 22 studs, $169.00 — 6 coaches, $13.00 — 22 carryalls, $22.00 — 7 gigs, $5.80. Total, $2,411.92. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $912.14 — in 1834, $949.00

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, & c.

BURLINGTON, P.O. 205 ms. from R, and 126 N. N. W. of Washington City, situated on a small water course, called Patterson's creek.
It contains a mercantile store, a house of entertainment, several houses occupied by mechanics, and a house of public worship, free for all denominations. The mail passes and repasses this post office once a week. A new route has been lately established from this place, to Smith's Farm in Alleghany county, Maryland; on which the mail passes to and fro once a week. The north western turnpike from Winchester to the Ohio, passes immediately through this place, having passed through Romney, the county seat, 11 ms. E.

COLD STREAM MILL and P. O., 172 ms. from R, and 93 N. W. by W. of W. This village is situated 20 ms. N. W. of Winchester, 21 S. E. of Romney, and 2 N. of the Parkersburg and Winchester road. It contains 12 dwelling houses, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Presbyterian house of worship, 1 classical school, 1 mercantile store, 1 woollen manufactory, 1 extensive manufacturing flour mill, 2 saw mills, 2 gunsmiths, doing a considerable business annually, 1 cabinet maker, and various other mechanics. Population 68 whites, 2 of whom are physicians, and 12 colored, — total 80. Much timber is carried in boats and rafts from this place, down the Big Cacapon to the Potomac, and thence to various markets. The Cold Stream is one of the best water courses in the state; on it are several mill seats and manufactories; it flows abundantly in the driest season, and never freezes in winter. It empties into the Cacapon River, about 50 yards above the woollen factory before mentioned. The bottom and level lands in this neighborhood are fertile, producing corn, wheat, oats, rye, & c., and are improved by clover and plaster. The country around is somewhat mountainous, generally high and rocky. Six miles N. of this place is the famous Ice Mountain spoken of in the general description of Virginia in the first part of the work. The mountain is situated near North River, and on the north west side of the mountain. By removing the stones for about a foot below the surface, ice may be had in any quantity in the driest and hottest season of the year.

DILLON'S RUN, P. O., 179 ms. N. W. of R, and 100 N. W. of W., situated 16 miles E. of Romney, the county seat.

FRANKFORT, P. O., 203 ms. from R., and 124 ms. N. W. by W. of W., situated near the right bank of Patterson's creek, in the northern part of the county. It contains 25 dwelling houses, 1 Episcopal house of worship, 3 miscellaneous stores, 2 taverns, 1 manufacturing flour mill, 1 tan yard, 1 saddler, 2 blacksmith shops, 1 cooper, 1 wagon maker, 1 hatter, 1 chair maker, and 3 boot and shoe factories. Population 146 whites, including 1 physician, and 13 colored, — total 159.

GLENCOE, P. O., 170 ms. from R., and 91 N. of W. Glencoe though called a village, is simply a post office, at which is kept a mercantile store of considerable notoriety. It is situated on the road leading from Winchester to Romney, 19 ms. from the former, and 25 from the latter. In the vicinity of the great Cacapon are situated 2 extensive manufacturing flour mills, an iron forge, in great repute, 2 tan yards, several wagon makers, and blacksmith shops; and various other mechanics in the neighborhood. Within 10 ms. of this place are situated the celebrated Capon Springs, which are famed for the medical qualities of their waters. The accommodations are comfortable and convenient, and there are generally in the summer months from 50 to 70 boarders, who resort to these springs for health and pleasure.
The country around is extremely rough and mountainous. The great Cacapon at its head, takes the name of Lost river, from the fact that it disappears, and after taking a subterraneous passage for some considerable distance, is seen again. When this stream is high great quantities of lumber are conveyed to Harper’s Ferry, Georgetown, Washington City, and Alexandria. Some years since the Cacapon and North River company was created with a view of making these streams navigable. Five miles distant from this place, there is an extensive vineyard, belonging to Gen'l Lockhart, in a flourishing condition, the wine of which is said for flavor and richness, nearly to equal any imported. He manufactured in each of the successive years of 1832-3, from 5 acres, 30 barrels. The different religious denominations in this section are Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists.

HANGING ROCK, P.O. 182 ms. from R. and 103 S. W. by W. of W., situated 28 ms. W. of Winchester, and 15 E. of Romney, the county seat. Hanging Rock post office derives its name from a large rock that projects or hangs over the road, passing through a gap of the North River Mountain, where the northwestern turnpike road, lately located from Winchester to the Ohio river, now passes. This Rock is situated about a fourth of a mile on the E. side of the North river, a stream navigable for rafts, boats, & c. It empties into great Cacapon, 14 ms. N. E. of this place. The post office was first established near the rock, but has been twice moved, — its present location is 2 1/2 miles west of the rock. In the vicinity there are 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist called Hanging Rock Meeting House, the other free for all denominations, called Zion’s Church,) 1 manufacturing flour mill, and 1 grist mill. Two miles below the rock, on a small stream emptying into North River, 4 miles above this place, are 2 grist and 1 oil mill, and carding machine.

The lands on North river are generally fertile and productive, and those lying between North river and South Branch of Potomac, are mostly broken and hilly, but where well cultivated are tolerably productive. The turnpike crosses 3 considerable mountains, viz. North river, Sandy ridge, and Dillon’s Mountains.

LITTLE CACAPON, river and P. O. 188 ms. from R. an 109 from W. The P. O. is situated 1 mile W. of Little Cacapon River, 14 N. E. of Romney, and 7 E. of Springfield, at the Sulphur Springs, on the Springfield Road. The water of this spring is strongly impregnated with minerals, is pleasant to the taste, and is somewhat noted for its salubrious efficacy. At this spring there is a natural mound, composed of rock and earth, about 20 feet in height and 60 in circumference at its base; with the main post road passing on one side, and a small stream of water on the other. This mound invariably attracts the attention of the passing traveller, being unconnected with any other high ground, and loaded with a growth of large timber. There has been lately erected here a house of entertainment. Little Cacapon has its source in the Grassy Lick, on Stoney Mountains, in the southwest part of the county, runs northeast 50 miles, and after receiving numerous tributaries, empties into the Potomac river. — This stream was declared a public highway by an act of the Virginia Legislature in 1832, and is navigable for boats, rafts, & c. 20 ms. from its mouth. The soil on this creek is of good quality, pro-
ducing well wheat, corn, rye, oats, & c. There are 1 manufacturing flour mill, 7 saw and 5 grist mills, located on this stream; and in its vicinity are 3 houses of public worship, (2 Baptist and 1 Presbyterian.) The uplands in the neighborhood are slate soil, and when first cleared produce good wheat, corn, & c. The mountains and hills abound in pine of the best quality. The principal mountains are Spring Gap and Little Capon Mountains on the east, — and Town Hill Mountain on the west, running parallel with the stream,

NORTH RIVER MILLS, P.O. 178 ms. from R. and 99 from W.

North River Meeting House, P. O. 194 ms. from R. and 115 N. W., by W. of W.

PADDYTOWN, P.V. 214 ms. from R. and 135 N. W. by W. of W.

This small but romantic village contains 6 dwelling houses, 1 mercantile store, 1 manufacturing flour mill; and there are in the immediate vicinity, 1 forge and furnace. It is situated upon the banks of the North Branch of Potomac river, between Knobley, New Creek and Alleghany Mountains, commanding a beautiful prospect of the latter, which lies within one and a half mile distant: — Queen's Point and Slim Bottom Hill. Queen's Point is remarkable for the magnificent aspect, which is here presented to the spectator. This Point overlooks the river, and is upwards of 600 feet high, the extremity or top of which is decorated with a large projecting rock upwards of 100 feet in height. Through this rock which is about 200 feet in width there is a kind of avenue or alley, thro' which visitors generally pass. This point is a place of considerable resort, during the summer season, and derives its name from the circumstance of a traveller by the name of Queen, having attempted to pass by the foot path, which leads around the base of the rock, upon horseback, but the feet of the animal slipping he was precipitated with his rider over the precipice, and both were killed.

Slim Bottom Hill is also a place of some resort, and from its novelty deserves to be partially noticed. The most conspicuous part of this place is a large prominent projecting rock which overhangs the river, the height of which is about 90 feet. This rock appears to have been at one time connected with the opposite rock on the Maryland side. This general opinion is derived from their similarity, and the fact of their being so near in contact, the river only separating them. There are several other natural curiosities immediately in the vicinity of this village worthy of notice; amongst others is a cavern or cave, upon the side of Martin's Hill, (another noted point not much short of one thousand feet high,) from whence there flows a very small stream. The stream in this cave during the summer season produces considerable quantities of excellent ice. This remarkable phenomenon can only be solved in the following manner. Its local situation being due north, and the lower mouth being at the base of the hill, and ascending gradually a distance of perhaps 30 or 40 feet below the surface of the earth, nearly to the top of the hill, where it again makes its appearance (though the cavity is rather small to make it practicable for persons to pass through,) it thereby gives the cold northern winds free access, which naturally freezes the water in winter, and the cavity serves as an icehouse, during the summer. There is also a similar cave on the land of Janney's heirs, whence there issues a perpetual breeze
which is extremely cold. This spot has a small house built over it and is occupied as a milk house. There is in this vicinity on the lands of J. Singleton, a Salt spring, from which there has been several barrels of good salt manufactured.

ROMNEY, P.V. and seat of justice, on the right bank of the South Branch of Potomac, 195 ms. from R., 116 N., N. W. of W., 39 ms., in a similar direction from Winchester, and 28 S. of Cumberland in Maryland, situated in lat. 49 degrees 20 min. N., and long. 1 degree 42 min. W. of W. C. Population in 1830, 346, of whom 100 were colored persons.

County Courts are held on the 4th Monday in every month: — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Judge Parker holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 28th of April and 12th September.

SHERRARD'S STORE, P.O., 174 ms. from R. and 95 from W.

SHEETZ'S MILL, P.O., 205 ms. from R. and 126 N. W. by W. of W.

SPRINGFIELD, P.V., 197 ms. from R. and 118 N. W. by W. of W.

This village is situated at the intersection of the post roads, leading from Winchester to the national turnpike, (42 ms. from the former and 17 from the latter) and the road leading from Romney, to Old Town, Md., between the South and North Branches of the Potomac River, 1 mile from the former and 7 from the latter. It contains 30 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist,) 1 seminary in which are taught all the necessary branches of an English education, 2 mercantile stores, 3 taverns, 1 tan yard, 1 saddler, 3 boot and shoe factories, 2 smith shops, 2 tailors, 1 chair maker, 1 house joiner, and 1 wagon maker. Springfield is probably one of the healthiest villages in the Union, surrounded by beautiful mountain scenery, and in the neighborhood of forests, well stocked with wild game, such as deer, turkeys, pheasants, squirrels, & c. Population 162 persons; of whom 1 is a physician.

HARDY

Hardy was created by the Legislature in 1786, and formed from a portion of Hampshire county. It is bounded by Hampshire N. and N. E., Shenandoah E., Rockingham S. E., Pendleton S., Randolph S. W. and W. and Allegany county, of Maryland, N. W.; its mean length is 42 ms; breadth 17 and area 714 sq. ms., extending in lat. from 38 degrees 43 min., to 39 degrees 18' N. and in long. from 1 degree 43 min., to 2 degrees 30 min. W. of W. C. The surface of Hardy inclines to the N.E. and is traversed in that direction by the South branch, and several other tributaries of the Potomac; with lateral chains of mountains intervening, which also extend in a similar direction with the rivers. The surface is much broken, and for the most part very rocky and sterile; but tracts of excellent land, lie on the streams, and in the mountain valleys. The mean elevation of the arable land, is perhaps 1000 ft. above the ocean. There are some valuable banks of iron ore in this county, among these the one near the Cacapon furnace, about 30 ms. from Winchester, deserves to be mentioned.

Population in 1820, 5,700 — in 1830, 6,778. This county belongs to the 14th judicial circuit, and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $2,549.64 in 1834, on lots, $34.21 — on land, $1,999.81 — 607 slaves, $151.75 — 3,837 horses, $230.22 — 20 studs, $173.00 — 6 coaches, $17.50 — 3 carriages, $3.00. Total, $2,609.49.
Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $332.23 — in 1833, $665.87.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

FEDERAL HILL, P. O. 178 ms. W. of R. and 125 W. of W. C., situated in the eastern part of the county.

HAZARD FORGE, P.O. 212 ms. from R. and 145 W. of W. C.

MOORFIELDS, P.V. and Seat of Justice, 195 ms. from R. and 128 W. of W. C. in lat. 39 degrees 2 min. N. and long. 2 degrees 2 min. W. of W.C. This village is situated on the right bank of the South branch of the Potomac, at the junction of the South fork, in one of the richest valleys in western Virginia, 50 ms. a little S.W. of Winchester. It contains besides the usual county buildings, 50 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship, free for all denominations, 1 English school, 2 Bible, 1 tract and 1 temperance society, 1 public library well supported, 5 mercantile stores, 1 tanyard, 2 saddlers, 1 hatter, 3 smith-shops, 2 cabinet makers, 2 house carpenters, 2 boot and show factories, 3 tailors, 1 wagon maker, and 2 milliners. In the vicinity are 3 manufacturing flour mills and 2 country mills, 2 carding and 1 fulling and dying machine. Population 350 persons; of whom 1 is a physician. In the vicinity of this place, are 2 manufacturing flour mills, and 4 iron works, 2 forges for manufacture of bar iron, and 2 furnaces for making pig iron and castings. Wardensville is situated 28 ms. from Winchester, 18 from Woodstock, and equi-distant 26 from the county seats of Hardy and Hampshire. It is destined from its central situation, to become a place of some importance.

HARRISON

Harrison was created in 1784, and formed from a portion of Monongalia. It is bounded N. and N.E. by Monongalia, E. by Randolph, S. by Lewis, and W. by Wood and Tyler. Its mean length is 50 ms.; mean breath 22 and area 1100 sq. ms., extending in lat. from 39 degrees 3 min. to 39 degrees 35 min. N. and in long. from 2 degrees 53 min. to 3 degrees 55 min. W. of W.C. the Western branch of the Monongahela river enters the southern border of Harrison, and winding N.
N. E. receives from both sides, numerous creeks, which drain the central and most considerable part of this county. The western part however declines westward, and is drained by the sources of Middle Island creek. The surface of the whole county is much broken, but generally fertile. Population in 1820, 10,932 — 1830, 14,792. It belongs to the 18th judicial circuit, and 9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,616.64 — in 1834, on lots, $133.21 — on land, $1,056.27 — 339 slaves, $84.75 — 5,284 horses, $317.04 — 28 studs, $106.00 — 11 carryalls, $11.00. Total, $1,708.27. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $976.13 — in 1833, $970.98.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

BRIDGEPORT, P. O. 266 ms. from R. and 220 from W., situated 10 ms. E. of Clarksburg, on Simpson's creek, a branch of the west fork of the Monongahela river. The location of the north western turnpike road runs through the town of Bridgeport. It contains 20 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship free for all denominations, 1 common school, 2 houses of entertainment, 1 grist and saw mill, and various mechanics. The situation of this town is high and healthy, in a flourishing and densely settled part of the county, 11 ms. west of Pruntytown. It contains 14 families and is improving.

CLARKSBURG, P. V. and Seat of Justice, 260 ms. N. W. by W. of R, and 226 from W. This healthy and thriving village is situated above, and S.S.W. of Morgantown, on the right bank of the Monongahela river, near the centre of north western Virginia, at the junction of Elk creek, with the west fork of the Monongahela, about 100 ms. by the post road south of Pittsburgh, 250 W. of Baltimore, and 70 E. of the Ohio river. It is a corporate town and well built; containing besides the usual county buildings, 100 dwelling houses, 1 Methodist house of worship, 2 common schools, a temperance, Bible and Sunday school society, 9 mercantile stores, a grist and an oil mill, 1 printing office which issues a weekly paper, 1 tanyard, 3 saddlers, and all other mechanics usual or necessary for an inland town. There is a chalybeate spring, whence issues a never falling stream of highly medicinal water. This village stands on a rolling table land, surrounded by an amphitheatre of hills, ranging in distance from a mile, to a few hundred yards. Elk Run meandering through and around the town, adds additional beauty to the scene. Clarksburg is furnished with inexhaustible supplies of coal in its immediate neighborhood; and being situated in the midst of a large and flourishing county, possessed of valuable arable lands and great mineral wealth in its iron, salt, &c. and being near the centre of N. W. Virginia, — it may hope in time to become a place of considerable importance. Its present population is 700 persons; of whom 20 are attorneys, and 4 regular physicians. County Courts are held on the 3d Monday, in every month:— Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Judge Duncan holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 3d of May, and October.

HOFFSVILLE, P. O. 253 ms. from R. and 236 W. of W.

LEWISPORT, P. V. 290 ms. from R. and 256 from W., situated 35 ms. W. of Clarksburg, and 25 both from Weston and Middlebourne, county seats of Lewis and Tyler, on the main stage road, at the point, at which it crosses Middle Island creek. This creek is a beautiful stream, which empties into the Ohio; it is 75 yards wide, and navigable from its mouth to
this place, Lewisport contains 8 dwelling houses, 1 Baptist house of worship, 1 common school, 1 mercantile store, 2 taverns, 1 manufacturing flour mill, and several mechanical establishments. Population 50 persons; of whom 1 is a physician. This village is surrounded by endless quantities of valuable timber, - the neighborhood abounds with stone coal and limestone; and many excellent sites for manufactories. Wheat, rye, oats and timothy, are the principal products. The face of the country is uneven, but the soil rich.

MILFORD, 265 ms. from R. and 233 from W. This village is pleasantly situated on the north bank of the west fork of the Monongahela river, 8 ms S.S.W. of Clarksburg. It contains 15 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship (Methodist) 1 house of public entertainment, 1 miscellaneous store, 1 tanyard, 1 boot and shoe maker, 1 gun smith, 1 house carpenter, 1 cooper, 1 grist and 1 saw mill. The land in the immediate vicinity of this village is level, but that of the surrounding country is somewhat mountainous; but not so precipitous as to preclude its cultivation, to the very summit. The soil is generally good, the bottoms being a heavy soil, suited for meadow lands. The hills are generally a loose black soil, and very fertile. The products are wheat, Indian corn, rye, oats, flax, hemp and various kinds of pulse and vegetables. The lands are peculiarly adapted to raising cattle, which is one of the principal staples of this county. Population 61, - the odd one being a slave. The neighborhood is thickly settled, and bids fair to be a thriving country, should a market ever open to this place. The post office has lately been moved from Milford to Lost creek, on the opposite side of the river.

NEW SALEM, P.O. 240 ms. W. of W. C. and 274 from R.

PRUNTY TOWN, P.V. 276 ms. from R. and 209 N. W. by W. of W. situated near the ferry across Tygart's Valley river, 18 ms. N. E. by E. of Clarksburg. It contains 18 dwelling houses, 1 Methodist and 1 Baptist house of worship, 1 common school, 3 miscellaneous stores, 1 tavern, 1 tanyard, 2 saddlers, 2 boot and shoe factories, 1 hatter, 1 tailor, 2 smith shops, 1 gun smith, and 1 cabinet maker. Population 110. The surrounding country is somewhat broken, but the soil is good, and well adapted to the grazing of cattle; and growing every species of small grain.

SHINNSTON, P.V. 270 ms. from R. and 236 W. of W. C. This village was laid off in the year 1817 by the Rev. Asa Shinn and brothers, and incorporated by act of Assembly the same year. It is situated on the right bank of the West Fork river, on a beautiful plain, containing about 30 acres of land, 15 ft. above high water mark, 8 ms. N. E. of Clarksburg, and 30 S.W. of Morgantown.

The improvements are 18 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship, free for all denominations, 1 common school, 2 miscellaneous stores, 1 wagon maker, 1 smith shop, 1 gun smith, 1 watch maker and silver smith, 3 cabinet makers, 1 saddler, 3 boot and shoe factories, 1 cooper, 1 tailor, 1 grist and 5 saw mills, several house carpenters, and 10 lumber merchants, by whom large quantities of lumber are shipped annually from this place to the different markets on the Ohio river. The West Fork river at this place, is 350 ft. wide, passes in a gentle current, and is navigable at high water. It empties into the Tygart's Valley river, 14 ms. below this village - the two forming the Monongahela of Virginia and Pennsylvania, Steam-boats
might come to this place, if there were no obstructing mill dams. The surrounding country is hilly and extremely broken, but exceedingly well timbered with oak shell bark, hickory, poplars (120 ft. high), black locust, honey locust sugar maple, black walnut, butter nut, beach, cotton wood, cypress, sycamore, birch, lynn; and affords an abundance of ginseng, snake root, &c. The country around is thickly settled, and the pursuits of the inhabitants are agriculture, grazing, and raising cattle, and furnishing of lumber for the various markets. The neighborhood of Shinnston in geological language would be called a secondary formation, based on calcareous and clay shist rocks, abounding in iron ore, and bituminous coal; the latter unusually abundant, — several strata being disposed one above the other, in the same hill. The strata are usually 10 feet deep, of excellent coal. The substratum of earth is also, generally about 10 ft. deep, composed of a yellow alluminous clay, very suitable for pottery and brick. The super stratum is a rich vegetable mould, about one foot deep, which if well cultivated, produces excellent hemp, flax, maize, wheat, sweet and Irish potatoes. Orchards are nurtured with care, and apples celebrated for size and flavor; peaches, plums, pears, pawpaws and persimmons, and blackberries, grow in such abundance that many ships might be loaded with them. The forests abound with nuts and fruits which rear and fatten large quantities of hogs, and reduce the price of pork to 2 cents per pound, — other products are equally cheap. The climate is mild, and the country generally well refreshed with rain during the summer months. In point of health this place has few superiors. Unimproved land is worth one dollar per acre, — improved from three to five dollars, and quarter acre lots in Shinnston sell at fifteen dollars. The village contains 17 families — aggregate population 100 persons; of whom 1 is a physician.

**JACKSON**

JACKSON was created by the Legislature in March, 1831, and formed from portions of Mason, Kanawha and Wood. It is bounded N. E. by Wood, E. by Lewis, S. by Kanawha, S. W. by Mason, and N. W. by the Ohio river. Its form is irregular. It lies between 38 degrees 32' and 39 degrees 12' N. lat. Its length is 33 ms.; mean breath 24; and area 850 sq. ms. The Ohio washes its north western border for a space of 34 ms. Several large and valuable creeks intersect it. Great Mill creek rises in the southern part of the county, and after pursuing a south easterly course 15 ms. turns to the N., thence to the N.W. and empties into the Ohio, 4 ms. above the corner of the county. Its length is 65 ms., half of which is navigable for boats. Two miles below Ripley on this stream, are situated 1 manufacturing flour mill, 1 saw mill, 1 wool carding and turning machine, a distillery and cabinet maker's shop: a few miles below this, there is another mill. Sandy creek, 8 ms. N. of Great Mill creek, is the next stream in importance: it enters the Ohio in 39 degrees 07' N. lat. This little creek is inhabited by an industrious and enterprising class of people, who have in the last three years transported nearly $10,000 worth of lumber to market. Pond creek in the northern part of the county is a good sized mill stream, but too small for navigation; the greater part of this stream is in Mason county. It empties into the Ohio in lat. 39 degrees 15' N. Reedy and Spring creeks rise in
this county, — the first pursuing a N.E., the latter a N. course. They pass into Wood county, and after a short course, empty into the Little Kanawha. The West Fork of Little Kanawha flows through this county, for a distance of 10 ms. and affords some excellent sites for water works. Pocotalico rises in this county, and flowing in a south westerly course, it enters Kanawha county, and forms a junction with Little Kanawha river. This county is not mountainous, but may be said to be a mass of hills, the highest of which, are in the eastern side of the county. The soil is, as in many parts of western Virginia, well adapted to grazing. The bottome lands along Mill creek and its branches, are of the first quality, — other creeks also present fine bottoms, and there is much arable land besides that on the water courses. The productions of the county, are Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats, flax, hemp, tobacco, potatoes and other productions usual in the same latitude. The principal exports from the interior part of the county, are cattle and pork; — along the Ohio the people export large quantities of staves, hoop-poles, boats and number of every description. The agriculture of the county may be said to be yet in its infancy, however, large quantities of corn, &c, are carried down the Ohio annually, to different markets. Orchards are not numerous, but where they have been planted early and nurtured with care, produce in abundance. This county abounds with the finest of thrifty white oak, both on the bottoms and ridges, — also black oak, hickory, dogwood, sugar maple, poplar, ash, elm, lynn and sycamore, and on many of the ridges groves of yellow pine. The lands along the Ohio river and other streams in this county, are alluvial, being composed of the washings of the higher lands and hills, in which it is no uncommon thing to find large logs, &c,buried a considerable depth below the surface; and the higher level lands along the Ohio river, are generally composed of sand and round gravel, similar to that found in the bed of the river, and commonly lays in waves parallel to the river, which proves that it was once 60 or 70 feet higher than at the present time. There are in some of the northern ranges of hills in this county an abundance of excellent limestone; in some other parts there have been found small veins of mineral coal, and in the vicinity of the C.H. are appearances of salt water. There are in this county 3 mercantile stores, 8 saw mills, 5 grist mills, 1 distillery and 1 carding machine, and 5 tanneries. Population 3,300. It belongs to the 19th judicial circuit and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $259.80 — in 1834, on lots, $4.36 — on land, $134.79 — 31 slaves, $77.95 — 972 horses, $56.32 — 5 studs, $22.00. Total $227.22. No school commissioners report for 1832. Ex- pended in 1833, $113.28.

TOWNS, VILLAGES.

RIPLEY, P.V. and Seat of Justice, 350 ms. N. of R. and 341 W. of W., situated in lat. 38 degrees 52' N., 8 ms. above Wright's mill, and 12 from the Ohio river, on the Great Mill creek, at its confluence with Sycamore creek. It is a flourishing village, although but recently established.

From its location in the valley of Mill creek, and its being a direct line between Charleston, Kanawha, (distant 42 ms.) and Parkersburg, in Wood Co., it is anticipated that it will one day be a place of some trade. At present it contains besides the ordinary county buildings, which are substantially built of brick, 12 dwelling houses, 2 hotels, 1 common school, 1 mercantile store, 1 mill wright, 1
house joiner, 2 smith shops, 1 tanyard, 1 boot and shoe factory, 2 tailors, 1 brick layer and 1 saw mill. Population about 120 persons; of whom 2 are attorneys, and 2 regular physicians. There are within one mile of the C. H. 32 dwelling houses, and 160 inhabitants.

County Courts are held on the 4th Monday in every month; Quarterly in March, June, August, and November.

Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery are held on the 10th of April and September, by JUDGE SUMMERS.


WRIGHT'S MILLS, P. O. 315 ms. N.W. by W. of R. and 315 S. W. by W. of W., situated at the falls of Great Mill creek. This place deserves notice from the singular freak which nature has here played. The creek which is generally 80 yards wide, is here contracted to the space of forty-five feet, allowing between two ledges of rock which constitute the banks, to the height of 16 ft. over a bottom of solid rock. Immediately below this narrow passage, the creek widens to its usual size, and the falls commence. The descent is 7 feet in 120 yards. At the lower end of the falls, the creek is 100 yards wide, and affords one of the best harbors ever known in a stream of this size, being about 100 yards in diameter, of a circular form, and on the N. side, protected from ice, &c. by a high point of rocks, projecting a considerable distance into the creek. From this to the Ohio river, the navigation is good during the spring freshets,—a distance of 4 miles. At this place are situated, 1 extensive manufacturing flour mill, 2 saw mills, 1 grist mill 11 dwelling houses, 3 school houses, 1 mercantile store, and 1 smith shop. Population 55.

JEFFERSON

Jefferson was created by the Legislature in 1801, and formed from a portion of Berkeley county. It is bounded N. by the Potomac river, which separates it from Washington county, of Maryland,—E. by the Blue Ridge separating it from Loudoun,—S. by Frederick,—and W. by Berkeley. Its mean length is 22 ms.; breadth 10; and area 220 sq. ms., extending in lat. from 39 degrees 10', to 39 degrees 20' N., and in long. from -0 degrees 43 min. to 1 degree 02 min. W. of W. C. The Shenandoah river enters this county near its southeastern border, and flowing in a N.E. direction, parallel with the Blue Ridge, it enters the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. The face of this county is rolling but very fertile. Most of the inhabitants are good farmers; and the county is probably as wealthy in proportion to its size as any in the state. The lands have been enhanced in value from one hundred to one hundred and fifty per cent by the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, and the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road, both of which, reach the county at Harper's Ferry; and taken in connection with the Winchester and Harper's Ferry Rail Road, which passes diagonally through the county, the Shenandoah flowing through the eastern portion, and the Potomac along the northern border, afford the citizens as many facilities for transportation as the tide water counties possess. The decline of the county is N. N. E. The water elevation at Harper's Ferry being 182 ft. above tide water, that of the arable soil cannot fall short of 400 ft. This county has been for the most part
settled by old Virginia families from the eastern part of the state and the inhabitants still retain that high chivalrous spirit, and generous hospitality, for which that race was so remarkable in the palmy days of their prosperity. Population in 1810, 11,851; in 1820, 13,087; in 1830, 12,927. This county belongs to the 13th judicial circuit and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $4,963.97; in 1834, on lots, $677.93; land, $2,690.82; 2,354 slaves, $588.50; 4,308 horses, $258.48; 17 studs, $232.00; 143 coaches, $326.80; 2 stages, $4.00; 31 carryalls, $31.00; 51 gigs, $38.50. Total, $4,848.08. Expenditures in educating poor children in 1832, $705.26; in 1833, $670.05.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, & c.

CHARLES TOWN, P. V., and Seat of Justice, 182 ms. from R. and 60 N. W. of W., situated 10 ms. S. W. by W. of Harper's Ferry, with which it is connected by an excellent turnpike. Besides the usual county buildings, it contains 200 dwelling houses, a Methodist, Episcopal, and a Presbyterian house of worship, a branch of the Bank of the Valley, 1 academy and several other schools, 9 mercantile stores, 2 apothecary shops, 1 printing office, from which a weekly paper is issued, 2 tanneries, 3 saddlers, 1 turner, and various other mechanics, and 1 manufacturing flour mill. Its situation is eligible and healthy, and surrounded by a fertile and wealthy country. The Shenandoah Springs, formerly a place of considerable resort, are in the neighborhood of this place. The Winchester and Potomac Rail Road, now in progress, will pass through Charlestown. Population 1,200 persons; of whom 7 are attorneys, and 6 regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 3rd Monday in every month; Quarterly in March, May, August and November.

JUDGE PARKER holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 25th of March and 10th of October.

HARPER'S FERRY, P. V., 174 ms. from R. and 52 S. W. by W. of W. This place has risen at the justly celebrated pass of the Potomac through the Blue Ridge, and is situated immediately at the junction of the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers, on the right bank of Potomac, above the mouth of Shenandoah. The level of low water at the junction of the two rivers, is 182 ft. above tide water at Georgetown. It is distant 22 ms. S. W. by W. of Frederick, Maryland, and 25 almost due south of Hagerstown. It contains about 500 houses, 2 hotels kept in the best style, 3 houses of public worship, 1 Methodist, 1 free for all denominations, and 1 Catholic. The last is one of the handsomest and neatest buildings in the state; in this church, there is a fine toned organ, and it is ornamented by a beautiful steeple, which ascends to the height of about 150 ft. above the level of the river. There are 2 academies, (1 male, and 1 female,) and 2 common schools, 9 mercantile stores and 2 apothecary shops, a lodge of masons, and 1 of odd fellows, 1 printing office, from which a weekly paper is issued, 4 tailors, 3 boot and shoe factories, 1 saddler, 1 silversmith, 1 coppersmith and tin plate worker, 3 house carpenters, 2 smith shops, and 1 wagon maker. There are 2 extensive manufacturing flour mills, and 1 of the most valuable saw mills in the United States. The principal curiosities
of the place, are Jefferson's Rock and the Maryland Pinnacle, from the highest point of which, with the aid of a good glass, may be seen towns at the distance of 30 miles.

Those great national works, the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad are now completed to this place, which circumstance has already had a very sensible effect on it, for the better. There are 3 arrivals and departures of the mail to and from the east, and 3 from the west in each week. There is also a mail from Hagerstown, by Harper's Ferry and Leesburg to Washington City, twice a week. Formerly Harper's Ferry was considered unhealthy, but for the last 5 years it has been quite the reverse.

We borrow a more extensive account of the scenery of Harper's Ferry, and the United States Armory and Arsenal, there located, from a periodical published a few years since.

"The Shenandoah, after running along the foot of the Blue Ridge in a direction nearly north-east, turns suddenly to the east, and ningles its waters with those of the Potomac, at the point where the latter, after flowing through a deep and well wooded dell, from north-west to south-east, is entering that singular gap in the Ridge, through which the waters escape. The valleys of both rivers are romantic, and that of the Potomac unites singularity with beauty.

"We are accustomed to find valleys running parallel to mountain chains and separating ridge from ridge; the whole of the great valley, which lies between the North Mountain and the Blue Ridge, and which is called in this part of the country 'the valley' par excellence, presents an alternation of such parallel, low lands and intervening heights; the Shenandoah occupying one of the former. But the valley of the Potomac is not of this class, it intersects at right angles the great mountain ranges and the system of smaller elevations which are subordinate to them; and the river is thus distinguished from the more numerous class of streams, which occupy the bottoms of ordinary valleys. The Potomac is not, however, a solitary example of this kind, on the contrary, most of our great Atlantic rivers penetrate the mountains by extensive lateral valleys, or are said, with some degree of impropriety, to break through the mountains at right angles to their direction. These profound passes are not uncommon in other parts of the world, and present several varieties. A deep ravine, in which the rocks, presenting unequal resistance, have separated unequally, and where the stream, which rushes through this accidental outlet, leaps from rock to rock, and is alternately seen foaming in the cataract or lost in the narrow and gloomy gulf below; in short where the waters are not to be regarded as flowing over a bed, but rather as penetrating through crevices, which earthquakes have broken in the immense wall that confined them. Such is the appearance, which theory would assign to these transverse valleys and their streams; but such is not the valley of the Potomac. As seen from Harper's Ferry it presents a bed of nearly uniform declivity and width, corresponding in these respects with that of the Shenandoah, a valley, as I have before observed, of a different class. The channels of both rivers are of rock, much broken, but presenting on the whole a regular declivity, and passing in highly inclined strata across the river. The prevailing rocks of
the whole neighborhood being a coarse granite containing unusually large grains of quartz, and a species of slate stone.

"The breadth of the Potomac is from two hundred and fifty to three hundred yards; that of the Shenandoah, one hundred and fifty. Both rivers are shallow, so shallow that the water leaves innumerable necks bare in every part of the channel, whose sides are worn by thousands of petty rapids, which fret and struggle among the large blocks of granite.

"The town extends itself in contempt of all order, along both sides of the hill which divides the two rivers, and runs up to the jaws of the picturesque, but in no way tremendous, pass of the Potomac. At the point of this tongue of land is the armory; on the left, and nearly even with the water, the working part of the arsenal: on the right and overhanging the western bank of the Shenandoah, is Jefferson's Rock.

"On the opposite banks of the two rivers the cliffs are more bold and striking. That, on the Maryland side, is supposed to resemble the profile of Washington, an illusion very pleasing to those whose minds are not adapted to relish the beauties of nature. The two cliffs, of which we have spoken, form a noble entrance to the romantic valley which lies beyond, embosomed among woods and mountains and winding among the projections of the latter until its exit is again guarded by immense rocks, where a passage, corresponding to that at Harper's Ferry, is broken through the Short Hills—a chain parallel to the Blue Ridge, and connected with it by spurs which inclose on every side this dell that contains so many elements of the picturesque. The mountains, of considerable height, are clothed to their summit by forests of oak and pine, from out the thick shade of which, project immense masses of granite, that yet stand the stern witnesses of some tremendous convulsion, the traces of which not even time, that has for thousands of years been scattering their debris daily below, has been able to obliterate. The base of these mountains presents elevated and very rugged cliffs, which, projecting into the valley, break its uniformity, and give a wilder aspect to the river, that spreads itself between them.

"A greater abundance of water would convert this valley into a singularly wild and beautiful lake, a mirror worthy of the noble objects it would reflect. But the character of the Potomac is the same here as before its waters are united with those of the Shenandoah. A channel, too extended for the stream, presents everywhere its rugged bed, interspersed with thousands of rills and small pools of water. Yet has this deficient stream, a sublimity of its own; the rugged bed is in unison with the rocks which overhang it, and with the dark and often blasted pines, which clothe them; and if, in awful grandeur, it cannot be compared with the passage of the Rhone through the Alps, or in beauty, with some of the smaller lakes, so abundant in the northern states of our own country, it is yet a most highly impressive scene. Commanding interest from the praise of one whose praise was celebrity, Harper's Ferry seems often to have disappointed foreigners who expected to find a scene as unique as the Natural Bridge, and as sublime as the falls of Niagara.

"Those who form such extravagant expectations will not have them realized, but the rational admirers of nature will find abundance to admire in the beauty,
the grandeur, and the simplicity of the spot.

"This subject gives us occasion to regret, that the many commanding positions, which our mountains present, should be so little known. The western part of Virginia abounds in romantic scenery, but the traveler may toll for hours in its immediate vicinity, plunged in a depth of shade, that excludes all idea of the beauty by which he is surrounded; to ascend the mountains is difficult, and adds but little to his chance of gratification; the foliage is nearly as thick there as at their base; but the necessary local knowledge would be at the command of all, of those, who annually make summer excursions through our country, were as ardent admirers of nature as they commonly are of Warm Springs or other spots, which draw together a number of half sick, half idle people, who lounge away the best part of the year. As an instance, how many Dr. Syntaxes in search of the picturesque, of the company at the springs, or the wonders of Weyer's Cave, plunge in the interminable shades of Brown's Gap, which brings so forcibly to mind the falsehood of Thompson's lines.

I care not fortune what you me deny, 
You cannot bar me from fair nature's grace, 
You cannot shut the windows of the sky 
Through which Aurora shews her smiling face.

"How many unhappy wights perform this darksome pilgrimage, when they might, a few miles off, from Turk's Gap, have seen the sun rise over a landscape, which exhibits the country, towards tide water, spreading out in an extent of forest as boundless and level as the ocean, to the north and south the long chain of the Blue Ridge, to the west the well cultivated valley watered by the Shenandoah, adorned by detached and picturesque mountains, and bounded by the hazy and unbroken line of the North Mountain.

"To return to Harper's Ferry. The exit of the river at the Short Hills on the Maryland side is called the Point of Rocks; it is here that two rival companies contended for the exclusive right to possess a narrow gorge, which now gives passage at once to a river, a canal, and a Rail Road. A handsome wooden bridge, seven hundred and fifty feet from one abutment to the other, and with a space between the piers of more than one hundred and eighty ft., connects the town with the Maryland shore; whilst the funds for a similar structure over the Shenandoah have already been subscribed. The former bridge is simple and displays the skill of the engineer; it is sustained by arches formed of three tiers of planks placed edgeways, and whose joints give shift to each other; king posts, fanning from the centre, unite these planks and sustain a roof, which, by its diagonal framing, serves to give stability in a lateral direction. The bridge is double. Did not the name of the engineer, by whom this structure was erected, give sufficient guarantee for its excellence, the observer might fear that economy had been too much consulted in the materials.

"The national arsenal at Harper's Ferry is an object worthy of attention. Eighty or ninety thousand stand of arms are usually kept there, and as these are sent off to other depositories their place is supplied from the extensive manufactory adjacent. It is interesting to observe the facility with which a weapon, so
complicated as the musket, is produced. A bar of iron is forged into a rough tube, the interior of which is formed into a smooth surface by drills turned by the power of water. At first, the barrel, strongly fastened, is moved slowly forward, whilst the drill, a cylindrical rod of iron, terminating in a rectangular bar, ten or twelve inches long, revolves with rapidity, but without progressive motion: the barrel is surrounded by water, which, though constantly renewed, becomes warm to the touch. The barrel is not made cylindrical by a single drill, a succession is employed, until, in the application of the finer drills, the barrel, only fastened in the middle, is left free to adapt itself to the motion of the drill.

"The outside of the barrel is polished by enormous grindstones, turning with great rapidity. These stones are guarded by thick cheeks of wood, to which is fixed a covering, that lessens the danger, should the centrifugal force, arising from so rapid a motion, burst the stone asunder, and project the pieces forward. The barrel passing through these cheeks, bears against the stone, and is drawn across it with a motion resembling that of a screw.

"The stocks are shaped by a machine, the idea of which seems to have been borrowed from an admirable contrivance in the celebrated Block Machinery of Brunel. The writer was struck immediately with the resemblance, and, on inquiry, found that the inventor, Blanchard, had previously introduced the use of Brunel’s machinery in this country.

"The reader will readily form a general idea of this machine. Let him imagine two wheels, eight or ten inches in diameter, placed one behind the other, and in the same plane; one of these has a smooth, round edge, the other is furnished with steel cutters, which are parallel to the circumference. Further let him suppose two turning lathes, placed side by side, in the one an iron stock as a guide or pattern, in the other the wooden stock to be turned. Now let him suppose, that, whilst these two stocks are in a rapid rotary motion, the plane wheel of which we have spoken is made to transverse the whole length of the iron, and is pressed against it by a strong spring; this wheel, it will be remembered, is connected invariably with that which is furnished with cutters: if then the latter be brought into contact with the wooden stock at the moment when the first wheel commences its motion along the pattern, it will perform a similar journey along the wooden stock, and only requires, that it should be kept in a rapid rotatory motion, in order that it may shape, by its cutters, this stock to the form of the iron pattern against which the guiding wheel is pressed. Some contrivance is requisite to provide the rotatory motion, spoken of, in the second wheel; as this wheel moves longitudinally the strap by which it turns, must have a like motion; to effect this it is passed, below, round a large cylinder, in lieu of a ordinary drum wheel, and being confined above by the sides of the drum over which it passes, shifts itself without difficulty along the cylinder and remains always vertical. This machine will shape a musket stock in about eight seconds.

"The limits of this article will not permit us to describe the operations by which the minute parts of the muskets are completed. The whole gives employment when in full work to about two hundred and fifty men, and at such times fourteen hundred
muskets have been finished in a month. The average cost is about eleven dollars for each musket, and a good workman will earn two dollars a day. About a dozen of the workmen are from England, chiefly from the Armory Mills which were worked during the war near Deptford in Kent. The muskets are lighter, and in this respect preferable to the English; the workmen did not hold the iron, which is chiefly from Massachusetts, in the same esteem. The establishment is governed by a superintendent who receives fourteen hundred dollars a year, and conducted by a master armorer at sixty dollars per month, and four assistants at forty dollars.

"We must not quit this part of the subject without mentioning Hall's rifle, which is loaded at the breech, and of which there is a separate manufactory here. The barrel is formed of two portions by being cut asunder a few inches from the breech. And, on touching a trigger, placed before the ordinary one, the lower portion is raised out of the stock by a spring, and may be loaded as a pistol. When pressed down again the parts perfectly coincide, and the movable part of the barrel is retained in its place by a catch.

"Much time is undoubtedly saved in loading a rifle by this contrivance, and it may obviously be done with less chance of exposing the rifleman to a hostile aim. But no inventions are more uncertain as to ultimate effect than those in the art of war. The confusion and violence of warfare forbid the employment of any but the simplest weapons; and it may be doubted whether these divided portions—subject to violence, to rust, to the intrusion of foreign substances between the stock and the lower portion—when elevated, will, after much use, coincide with sufficient accuracy to allow the passage of the ball, even though no great accuracy is required for that purpose. An inconvenience does, however, attend the loading of rifles, a weapon of great importance in American warfare, and the expedient we have described seems the most simple and therefore the best which could be devised to remove it."


MIDDLEWAY or SMITHFIELD, P. V. 161 ms. from R. and 86 N. W. by W. of W., situated in the western part of the Co., 7 ms. S, W. of Charlestown, and near Opequon creek. It contains 63 dwelling houses, a Methodist and a Presbyterian house of worship, 2 common schools, 2 taverns, 3 mercantile stores, 2 saddlers, 2 smith shops, 2 boot and shoe factories, 2 tailors, 2 milliners, 1 watch and clock maker, 2 cabinet makers, 2 tanyards, and 1 saw mill. There are 2 turnpikes lead from this village, - 1 to Harper's Ferry, and the other to Shepherdstown. Population 500, including 2 attorneys and 3 regular physicians.

SHEPHERDSTOWN, P. O. 184 ms. from R. and 62 N. W. of W., situated immediately on the west side of the Potomac river, in the north western part of the county. It is a flourishing village, containing 150 dwelling houses, 6 mercantile stores, and all the necessary mechanics for
an inland town. There are 4 merchant mills, one of which has an
overshot wheel of about 24 feet
diameter, and the others of about
20. There is a small stream of
considerable fall which runs
through the town, immediately op­
posite to which is an inlet lock,
to the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal.
Shepherdstown has 3 houses of
public worship, and a population
of about 1,000.

KANAWHA

KANAWHA was created by the
Legislature in 1789, from a portion
of Greenbrier and Montgomery. It
is bounded N. by Wood, — N.E.
by Lewis, — E. by Nicholas, —
S.E. by Fayette, — S. and S.W. by
Logan, — W. by Cabell, — and N.W.
by Mason and Jackson. Its mean
length is 58 miles — mean breadth
36; and area 2,090 square miles;
extending in lat. from 3°53' to 38
degrees 53' N., and in
long. from 3 degrees 55' to 4 de­
grees 25' W. of W.C. Gauley river
unites with New River, to form
the Great Kanawha, upon the
eastern border of the county. The
Kanawha then flows through the
county in a N.W. direction into
Mason; receiving in its passage
Elk river from the N.E., — Coal
river from the S.E., and Pocata­
lico from the North. — We cannot
refrain from giving here a letter
from an eminent literary gentle­
man of this State to his friend in
the lower country, which gives
a graphic description of the mag­
nificent VALLEY OF THE KANA­
WAH.

"You have often visited the
mountain region of Virginia, and
tasted of her various and unriv­
avelled mineral waters. You have
mingled with the fashionable
throng at the White Sulphur,
— regaled your palate upon the fine
venison and other dainties of the
forest, and bathed in the delicious
fountain of the Warm Springs. You
have never, I believe, however,
extended your journey as far West
as the Valley of Kanawha. The
great state road which commences
at Covington, and secures you a
safe passage to Lewisburg, pass­
ing the gigantic Alleghanies at a
grade which is almost level, —
pursues its winding yet steady
course over ranges of lofty moun­
tains, and through wild and hither­
to unbroken depths of wilderness
and shade. Now and then it courses
along the margin of some rocky and
stupendous precipice, often sev­
eral hundred if not a thousand feet
in depth, — and as the mail coach
drawn by four spirited steeds,
whirls you along the perilous cliff
— you feel on involuntary shudder
ing at the slender barrier which
separates you from eternity. The
blue mist which hovers along the
yawning chasm beneath, and is
visible through the variegated foli­
age which obscures without con­
cealing the view, — impresses the
mind with undefinable images of
danger; and indeed it would be
well if the terrors which are
sometimes inspired were those of
imagination only, — for I have been
credibly informed that in more
than one instance, the lives of
travellers have been exposed to
imminent peril. At one of those
narrow defiles, the spot was point­
ed out where the stage with eight
passengers and driver rolled down
a steep declivity of fifty feet. For­
tunately the nature of the ground
arrested its downward course, and
still more fortunately, I had almost
said miraculously, although the
luckless vehicle turned two or
three somersets and was actually
shattered into fragments, neither
horse or passenger suffered
material injury. Notwithstanding
these disasters which occasion­
ally await the traveller, this im­
portant and convenient highway
which unites the east and west, is a noble monument of skill, enterprise and labor.

"In its vast utility to the country which it intersects, it may justly be compared to the introduction of steam navigation on our western waters. Distance and time are in a great measure overcome, or perceptibly diminished, and a journey which was once performed with insupportable fatigue and delay, is now achieved in one fourth of the time, and with comparative ease. Before reaching the valley of the Kanawha, the traveller is feasted by the sublime and picturesque scenery from the cliffs of New River, which is one of the principal tributaries to the Kanawha.

"One of these cliffs has been long known by the name of the Hawk’s Nest — but more recently called Marshall’s Pillar, in honor of the Venerable Chief Justice who as one of the State Commissioners in 1812, stood in person upon its fearful brink and sounded its exact depth to the river margin. Everyone has heard of the far famed falls of Niagara — and yet I doubt if the beholder of that wonderful cataract ever experienced more of the true sublime, than the grand and elevating prospect from Marshall’s Pillar, is apt to inspire. Imagine yourself standing upon the projecting point of a perpendicular rock, 1200 feet from the valley below. Before you, as you look to the east, the New River is seen at the distance perhaps of several miles, winding or rather rushing, tumbling and foaming through the towering cliffs which environ it.

"Sweeping by the lofty promontory on which you stand, it suddenly turns its course in a south west direction, and presents in the whole distance several beautiful cascades, which send to the listening ear the far off, but hulling sound of their waters. The cliffs themselves, judging by the horizontal and corresponding strata of rock on either side, seem to have been originally united, but torn asunder by some strong convulsion of nature, in order to give free passage to the narrow but angry torrent which rolls majestically at their feet. The autumnal season gives to this imposing picture a magnificent and gorgeous drapery of which no man whose vision has been confined to the lowland scenery has the slightest conception.

"On one side a dark outline is defined by the shadow from the opposite cliffs, which leaving the base of the mountain of a sombre brown, presents its summits shining with the rich and mellow tints of an October sun. In gazing from the dizzy height where the spectator is perched amidst sublime and solitary deserts, it requires but little effort of fancy to portray the haggard and inspired bard of Gray, standing

‘On a rock whose haughty brow
Frowns o’er old Conway’s foaming flood,’

No hostile Edward it is true, is marching through this wilderness with his embattled legions, to victory and slaughter; on the contrary, a profound stillness prevails, which adds interest and solemnity to the scene — a stillness which is disturbed by nothing save the distant wave which seems, but seems only to murmur at the base of the cliff. So sublime indeed is its elevation, that whilst nothing seems easier than to cast a pebble from its beetling verge into the bed of the stream, the most powerful arm is foiled in the attempt.

"After feasting on the sublime repasts which nature spreads before the eye of the tourist on these romantic cliffs, he is better prepared to enjoy by contrast his descent into the fertile and lovely vale of the Kanawha. That beauti-
ful stream is formed by the junction of the Gauley and New rivers, at the base of the Gauley mountains. A short distance only below the point where the waters mingle, the ear of the traveller is saluted by the roar of the Great Falls—a fine cataract of twenty-two feet over a natural dam of rock which spreads irregularly across the Kanawha. I should judge from the sketches of the Great Niagara, by artists and picturesque tourists, that this was its copy in miniature. Certain it is, that on approaching the cataract which you can easily do, over the vast masses of naked rock, which rise from the bed of the river—you feel the effect of the spectacle in all its sublimity. I will not say as Byron said of the cascade of Vellino, that it is ‘horribly beautiful’—or that

‘An Iris sits, midst its infernal surge,
Like hope upon a death bed,’

There is nothing which awakens infernal images in the cataract of Kanawha, but I saw distinctly the rainbow reposing its brilliant arch upon the white foam of the waters. Whatever disappointment, however, the limner might experience in his visit to this interesting spot, the epicure would meet with none at the spacious Hotel which stands opposite the falls. To all lovers of the finny tribe, it is a perfect paradise. Here are fish, which if not unknown, are yet untalked of on the borders of our Atlantic streams. The delicious black perch, the grennel, the blue cat, the fine flavored buffalo, and a species of sturgeon, all abound in profusion, and all present their respective claims to preference. If to these luxuries of the water, be added wild fowl, and forest game, which are found in abundance, the most fastidious gourmand might desire no higher fruition than is afforded in this favored region.

“For many miles after leaving the falls, the Kanawha Valley is narrow—winding—and unprepossessing. Its gigantic and various growth is indeed interesting to the lowland traveller—and the vast masses of rock which tower in magnificent pride to the very summit of the mountains—are objects of curiosity and attention. At the same period in autumn, nature was perceptibly not so far in the ‘sear and yellow leaf,’ as in the more mountainous and elevated region. Her robe was fresher and greener, but yet there was not wanting that splendid variety and intermixture of colors which distinguish the western forests. The bright orange or golden yellow of the linn, the sugar tree and hickory were beautifully contrasted with the evergreen laurel, and with the dark and mournful hemlock. Now and then some parasitical creeper could be seen winding its brilliant red among the branches of a lofty tree of different foliage—and the gay and graceful sumach would hang out its crimson drapery to delight the beholder. Unlike the lowland shrub of the same name, the sumach of the west is admitted into the family of trees; and so I presume it is in England, for otherwise the lines of Moore would not be intelligible.

In the shade of yon sumach, whose red berry dips
In the gush of the fountain, how sweet to recline.

Lovers unless they belonged to the race of pigmies, could hardly recline in the shade of one of our dwarfish sumachs in Eastern Virginia.

“It is nearly twenty miles below the falls, before the Kanawha Valley widens into something like a plain, and opens its beautiful vista to the eye. The mountains which
enclose, it on either side become gradually depressed into hills—and for the first time the dense dark volumes of smoke which ascend from the salt furnaces, announce the busy and bustling scene which animates the highway to the village of Charleston. What a scene of animation indeed, contrasted with the deep solitudes from which the traveller has but just emerged. Here he is feasted with a continued succession of green meadows and cultivated fields teeming with flocks and herds, and adorned by commodious and even elegant mansions. The chimneys of the salt manufactories pour forth at short intervals of space their curling masses of black vapor, whilst swarms of laborers and others connected with these establishments, are continually passing to and fro, presenting a pleasing coup d’oeil of incessant activity and industry. —Nature indeed seems to have been prodigal in her bounties to this interesting region. The contiguous forests having been almost stripped to supply fuel to the salt furnaces, the precious mineral so necessary to human comfort, must have remained forever useless but for the discovery of inexhaustible beds of coal, so convenient of access, as to make the cost of procuring it scarcely worth considering. Sometimes, by suitable platforms and inclined culverts, it is thrown from the mountain side immediately to the door of the manufactory, and when more remote from the place of consumption, it is transported with equal ease in wagons or cars over rail roads constructed for the purpose.

"The whole product of the salt district, is estimated at 1,200,000 bushels annually —and this product must continue to swell with the increasing demand, and with the employment of additional capital. It is a curious fact, and worthy of philosophical inquiry, that whilst the salt water is obtained by boring at a depth of from 3 to 500 feet below the bed of the Kanawha, it invariably rises to a level with the river. When the latter is swollen by rains, or the redundant waters of its tributaries, the saline fluid enclosed in suitable gums on the shore, ascends like the mercury in its tube, and only falls, when the river is restored to its wonted channel. How this mysterious correspondence is produced, is a problem which remains to be solved. Theories and speculation, I have heard on the subject, but none seem to me to be precisely consonant with the principles of science.

"Immediately on the road a short distance from the bank of the river, the celebrated Burning Spring, attracts the curiosity of the traveller. A cavity in the earth of a few feet in diameter, presents at its bottom several small orifices from which an odoriferous gas, or strong bituminous vapor is constantly exhaled. When ignited by a lighted candle, which is easily done, the whole becomes a sheet of flame, and is only extinguished by the plentiful application of water. Filling the cavity with water previously to ignition, does not diminish the brightness or fierceness of the blaze. Inflammable gasses undoubtedly abound in many portions of the valley. An anecdote illustrating the fact, was frequently related in my hearing, which I cannot forbear to repeat. A very respectable gentleman somewhat eccentric and a little profane, had been boring for salt to the depth of 600 feet, when his friends endeavored to dissuade him from the costly experiment. ‘Salt I will have’ he exclaimed, ‘if I bore it to the infernal regions!’ Accordingly he pressed on in pursuit of his object—with renewed perseverance.
and ardor — and his boring apparatus having penetrated one of those subterraneous recesses, where nature generates her mysterious and terrific agents — a volume of flame suddenly burst through the orifice, and ascending far above the earth’s surface, spread terror and amazement in the neighborhood. The less enlightened and superstitious, of course, fancied that the profane gentleman’s threats had been really carried into execution, and that the contents of the awful and indefinable pit had been actually disgorged upon mother earth.

"This charming country is not only rich in beautiful and picturesque scenes, but abounds in objects interesting to the naturalist and antiquarian. Besides its inexhaustible treasures of salt and coal, a quarry of fine marble has been recently found on the Elk river, and I doubt not that discoveries equally valuable would reward the diligent explorer. Specimens of slate stone, and other formations with impressions of vegetable remains are common, and a gentleman of science and distinction, informed me that coral had been found deeply embedded in rock. Among the curiosities, may be mentioned, the Callico and Pictured rocks; the former of which represents a series of beautiful and uniform figures, inscribed by some wonderful process of nature, and the latter which is evidently a work of art, exhibits a variety of rude sketches of birds, fishes and beasts — generally supposed to be specimens of aboriginal sculpture.

"There is, as I am informed, some miles from the bank of the Kanawha, a curious petrified tree, and the whole country is full of Indian fortifications and mounds. From one of these ancient sepulchres an intelligent gentleman stated to the writer, that a human skeleton was taken not many years since, probably the remains of some distinguished chief, whose exploits in battle or the chase had won the admiration of his tribe.

"Indeed there is no department of natural history which might not be enriched by valuable acquisitions from this and almost every other portion of Western Virginia. The development of its boundless mineral wealth would not only extend the borders of science, but materially subserve the useful arts and the interest of commerce. Let channels of intercommunication with the east be opened and multiplied by a liberal system of improvement — let a geological survey be authorized by the Legislature, in imitation of the wise policy of Pennsylvania and Maryland — and the patriot will not yet despair of beholding this ancient and venerable State regaining her lost rank in the confederacy.

"In enjoying the pleasures and advantages of safe transportation along the great State road, which traverses this section, there is a spectacle often presented, which awakens a melancholy train of reflections. I allude to the number of emigrants, who allured by the hope, sometimes deceptive, of improving their condition, are bending their toilsome march to the far west. Imagination becomes busy in conjuring up the broken ties of early association, of kindred and country — and we read in the sorrowful visages of some of these wretched fugitives, tales of mental and bodily suffering, which no language could express. It is true, that some of these numberless caravans present the exterior of comfort and even happiness, but for the most part it is evidently the last struggle of despairing poverty, to escape from the hardships of its lot. Whilst the philanthropist shudders at such scenes of
wretchedness, the politician must mourn over the unceasing drain to population, as well as the causes which produce it. I trust, at least, if the wave of emigration must continue to flow westwardly, that the time will shortly come, when the forests and mountains of our own Commonwealth, will present attractions to break its force, it does not entirely arrest it."

Population in 1820, 7,000 - 1830, 9,326. It belongs to the 19th judicial circuit, and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,520.23 - in 1834 on lots, $180.34 - land, $808.87 - 1197 slaves, $294.75 - 2197 horses $131.82 - 9 studs, $69.00 - 22 coaches, $51.00 - 22 carryalls, $22.00 - 10 gigs, $6.85. Total, $1,585.13. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $814.72 - in 1833, $752.88.

TOWNS, VILLAGES.

POST OFFICES, &c.

BURNING SPRING. This natural curiosity is situated in the low grounds of the Great Kanawha river, 7 ms. above the mouth of Elk river, and 67 above that of the Kanawha. The spring is a cavity in the earth of the capacity of 30 or 40 gallons, from which issues constantly a bituminous vapor in so strong a current as to give to the sand about its orifice the motion which it has in a boiling spring. On presenting a lighted candle or torch within 18 inches of the hole, it flares up in a column of 18 inches in diameter, and four or five feet in height, which sometimes burns out within 20 minutes, and at other times has been known to continue three days, and then has been left still burning. The flame is unsteady, of the density of that of burning spirits, and smells like burning pit coal. Water sometimes collects in the basin which is remarkably cold, and is kept in ebullition by the vapor issuing through it. If the vapor be fixed in that state, the water soon becomes so warm that the hand cannot bear it. This with the circumjacent lands was the property of General Washington and of General Lewis.

COALSMOUTH, P.V. 319 ms. from R, and 368 from W., situated on the south side of the Kanawha river, 12 ms. below the town of Charleston, and at the mouth of Coal river. This little river is about 100 yards wide at its mouth, and does not vary this width for many miles above. It is a beautiful meandering stream, which runs through a romantic valley, without receiving any tributary of any consequence, from the junction of its north east and its west Fork, until it receives Little Coal river from the south.

Much trade is carried on by the hardy mountaineers who dwell on the banks of this river, in boats for the carriage of salt, and saw logs, which are brought down in times of freshet, from a distance of a hundred miles. These boats sell on the Kanawha for one dollar, to a dollar and twenty-five cents for each foot in length, and the logs from a dollar to one dollar and fifty cents per log. This money is laid out in goods, with which the enterprising woodsman returns. The obstructions in Coal river prevent its navigation in ordinary seasons. The lower falls of Coal river are situated 5 miles above the mouth, and 5 miles above these are the upper falls. These falls, from the great water power which they afford at all seasons, will in time become places of considerable importance. A few years hence and this section will become a fine wheat country. It is rapidly filling up with industrious, honest and enterprising people, and soon a plenty of the raw material will be found for manufactories, and if
a scarcity of produce should oc-
cur by bad crops, the transpor-
tation from Ohio by steam boats, 
costs in comparison but little, 
and can be brought to any point, 
not distant three miles from either 
of the falls. From its local ad-
vantages and the tide of immi-
gration, it must in a few years 
become much of a manufacturing 
country. On the river Coal is found 
a great deal of very fine land, 
and the country is not so moun-
tainous, or the sides so pre-
cipitous as to precludetheir cul-
tivation. The quantity of game has 
deprecated considerably within 
the last 10 years, which is an evi-
dence of the great increase of 
population; however the industry of 
the inhabitants furnishes a suf-
ficient quantity of fine venison, 
and other wild game for the table, 
and the calculation may be in ob-
taining for years a reasonable 
supply for home consumption. 
Some few years ago the inhabi-
tants made it one of their sources 
of traffic, but since the enter-
prise of these hardy sons of the 
forest has been turned into another 
channel, they seldom have time, or 
feel disposed to hunt, except to 
obtain venison for their own fami-
lies and the neighborhood. The 
river affords in season the finest 
fish. The large black and white 
perch, the salmon pike, large cat 
fish, & c. & c. The delicious 
soft shell turtle is abundant, and 
can be obtained with little trouble, 
and is by far superior to the 
sea turtle. The shell is cooked 
and surpasses the fine green fat 
turtle. Coal river is fordable 
for four months in the year. At Coals-
mouth there is a good tavern, 
a mercantile store, and 3 pri-
ivate families; about 1 mile from 
the mouth, down the Kanawha, is 
a large steam manufacturing mill, 
a grist and saw mill, a coop-
er’s, a tailor’s and blacksmith’s 
shops, and 4 private families. 
The bottom land about the mouth 
of Coal is rich, and in extent about 
a half mile wide. The usual aver-
age crop of the farmer is 50 
bushels of corn and 25 of wheat 
to the acre. The country at this 
point has a grand and beautiful 
appearance,—the neighborhood is 
composed of many refined and 
wealthy families;—some few years 
back the inhabitants were unre-
finned, and rude in their manners, 
but religion and an association 
with families who immigrated from 
Eastern Virginia, have made won-
derful change in the morals of the 
people. About a half mile up the 
river Coal, is a beautiful cov-
ored bridge. This bridge is on 
the turnpike road belonging to 
the State; below the bridge is a 
well graduated road, leading to 
and from the ford, which is sel-
dom for four months in the year 
more than 12 inches deep, the 
water passing over a fine sandy 
bottom. At the bridge is a tav-
ern kept in the best style, a black-
smith shop, a tailor and carpen-
ter shop, a house of public wor-
ship, (Methodist,) and 4 private 
families, with 2 regular physici-
ans. At this place the stage pas-
sengers going to and from the west, 
dine. The post office is kept here, 
and four mails arrive from dif-
ferent points and are opened at 
this office—two daily and two 
three times a week. A portion 
of the land at this place has late-
ly been laid off in half acre lots, 
with a view of establishing a town, 
and some of the lots have al-
ready been sold, and many build-
ings are in process of erec-
tion. A large manufactory is about 
going into operation, and an ex-
tensive and well assorted mercan-
tile store has lately been estab-
lished, and there is every proba-
bility that Coalsmouth in a few 
years will become a handsome and 
flourishing village, extending from 
the bridge to the mouth of Coal.
The immigration to the west through this place is very great, which gives to the farmer an opportunity of disposing of his surplus produce, his wheat can at all times be sold at his door from 62 1/2 to 75 cents per bushel, and the cash paid. Coal river derives its name from the quantity of coal in which it abounds, and that of the finest quality. The resources of this neighborhood and county are incalculable, and to the enterprising man holds out advantages truly flattering. The country is remarkably healthy, —no local disease is attached to the neighborhood.

HANSFORD, P.O. 292 ms. from R. and 333 S. W. by W. of W., situated on the Kanawha turnpike, opposite to the mouth of Paint's creek, or as some call it, Yellow river. — 21 ms. E. of Charleston, and 14 W. of the Falls of the Great Kanawha. The only houses are a mercantile store, and a house of entertainment. There are in the immediate vicinity 3 miscellaneous stores, 1 Baptist house of worship, and a temperance society. The principal pursuits of the inhabitants are agriculture, and building flat boats to navigate the Kanawha. These boats are generally from 60 to 100 feet in length.

KANAWHA C.H. or Charleston, P.V. and seat of justice, 308 ms. N.W. by W. of R., and 356 from W. This is a beautiful little village, situated on the north bank of the Great Kanawha, at the junction of Elk river, 60 ms. above the junction of the former with the Ohio, and 225 ms. W. of Charlottesville. Its principal street extends about a mile on the bank of the Kanawha, and is terminated by the Elk, which flows nearly at right angles into the former stream.

Indeed there is something like enchantment in the contrast of this flourishing village, with the wildness and solitude of the same spot, less than 30 years past. The panther and wolf, have been driven from their savage haunts, by the march of civilization and refinement — and where a few scattered log huts once arrested the traveller's eye, he now sees commodious and elegant buildings, the abodes of comfort and even of luxury.

The village contains besides the ordinary county buildings, 125 dwelling houses, all presenting a neat and fresh appearance. There are 2 houses of public worship, (1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist), a female academy, and an infant school, a Branch of the Bank of Virginia, a masonic lodge and chapter, a Bible society, a tract, colonization and Sunday school society. There are 13 miscellaneous stores, 3 hotels, 3 smith shops, and 1 tanyard, 2 steam saw mills, and one steam merchant mill.

The Kanawha river is here a beautiful sheet of water, more than 300 yards wide and 20 feet deep at low water, — navigable for steamboats. The state turnpike passes through this town, on which there is a line of stages from Washington city and Richmond to Guyandotte, which carries the mail from these two cities in four days and a half. Population about 800 persons; of whom 7 are attorneys, and 3 regular physicians. Charleston is remarkable for the liberality and enterprise of its inhabitants. The hills adjacent abound with fine quarries of sandstone for building, and rich bituminous stone coal, which is the common fuel.

County Courts are held on the 2d Monday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE SUMMERS holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 14th of May and October.
KANAWHA SALINE or TERRA SALIS, P.O. 308 ms. N. W. of R., and 350 N. W. by W. of W. This is a new and small village situated on the northwestern side of the Kanawha river about 6 miles above Charleston, containing 20 dwelling houses, 3 mercantile stores, a Methodist and a Presbyterian house of worship, and 1 hotel. The town is directly connected with the salt trade, and rapidly improving.—A daily mail arrives at this place.

KANAWHA SALT WORKS. These valuable works are situated on the Kanawha river, commencing near Charleston, and embracing a distance of 15 miles above, on each side of the river. The salt water is obtained anywhere within that distance, by boring or sinking a shaft, from three to five hundred feet below the bed of the river, through a solid rock, from which it is brought to the surface through the surrounding fresh water, in copper tubes, and is raised to the bank of the river by steam engines, and is thrown into cisterns, whence it is conveyed to the furnaces. There are at present about 60 furnaces, manufacturing about one million two hundred thousand bushels annually, and the quantity is only limited by the demand. The adjacent hills abound with stone coal of a superior quality, which lies in horizontal strata, varying in thickness from 4 to 7 feet. The coal is conveyed from the mines to the furnace on rail roads. There has been for the last year a furnace manufacturing alum salt by steam, which is said to be equal to the imported article. At this furnace 100 bushels of this salt are made per day. Several others are erecting on the same plan, and will soon be in operation. The exports of the salt from these works in 1832, is estimated as being worth to the proprietors $250,000, Seldom has it fallen to the lot of any region of country to possess such inexhaustible sources of mineral wealth on the borders of a fine navigable river, leading to a region of country which will one day be filled with almost boundless multitudes of people.

POCOTALICO, P. O. 318 ms. from R. and 253 S. W. of W. TEAGE'S VALLEY, P. O. 328 ms. from R. and 376 S. W. of W., situated in the western part of the county, 20 ms. W. of Charleston.

WALNUT GROVE, P. O. 330 ms. from R. and 379 S. W. by W. of W., situated in the western part of the county, on the left bank of the Great Kanawha river, 25 ms. below Charleston, and 35 above the confluence of the Kanawha and Ohio. No town has yet been laid out at this place, but a steam saw mill, a mercantile store, wood yard, &c., concentrate a good proportion of business. A steam manufacturing flour mill, and some other manufactories, are about going into operation, which with the advantages that the site derives from the facility of transportation in the surrounding country, the abundance of fine coal and timber in the neighborhood, and the facilities of the navigation, will probably place it among the thriving villages of the west.

LEWIS

LEWIS was established by act of Assembly in 1816, and formed from a portion of Harrison county. It is bounded N. by Harrison, — E. by Randolph, S. and S. W. by Kanawha, — S. by Nicholas and W., and N. W. by Wood. Its mean length is 54 ms.; mean breadth 32 1/2; and area 1,754 sq. ms. extending in lat. from 38 degrees 38 min. to 39 degrees 12 min. N. and in long. from 3 degrees to 4 degrees 17 min. W. of W.C. The surface of this county is composed of three inclined plains, — the south-
ern portion inclining westward in the direction of the Little Kanawha, which flows through the county diagonally, from its southeastern to its southwestern angles, —the northeastern portion inclines northward towards the West Fork of the Monongahela river, and Tygart's Valley river, and the northwestern portion inclines to the N. W, in the direction of Middle Island creek. The surface of the county is rocky, hilly, and in some parts mountainous. Population in 1820, 4,247— in 1830, 6,241. It belongs to the 18th judicial circuit and 9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $851.37 —in 1834 on lots, $26.59 — on land. $431.85 — 87 slaves, $21.75 — 2,312 horses, $138.72 — 15 studs, $71.00. Total $689.91. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $404.34— in 1833, $467.36.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

BUCHANANNON, P.O. 266 ms. N.W. of R, and 266 from W., situated on Buchanon river, in the eastern part of the county, 15 ms. from Weston, 25 ms. from Beverly, and 30 from Clarksburg, county seats of Randolph and Harrison. Buchannon cannot be called a village, but rather a small settlement, having about 330 scattering dwelling houses, extending along both sides of the river about 25 miles. There are in this settlement 4 houses of public worship, (2 Methodist, 1 Baptist and 1 Presbyterian). No regular schools kept, except in the three winter months. There is 1 Bible society, 2 tract and 3 temperance societies. Within the limits mentioned are 2 mercantile stores, 7 country mills, 3 wool carding machines, 1 tanyard, 8 or 10 blacksmith shops, and about the same number of boot and shoe factories, cabinet makers and house carpenters, with 2 wagon makers and various other mechanics. The principal pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture.

This is a fine section of country, and the land tolerably fertile, producing corn, wheat, rye, oats, flax, potatoes, &c. Buchannon river runs nearly a N. course, and empties into Tygart's Valley river, it lies between the Middle Fork a branch of Tygart's Valley river and the Monongahela. The state road passes directly through this settlement. Population 1,250.

BULL TOWN, P. O. 296 ms. from R, and the same distance from W, situated on the Little Kanawha river, about 24 ms. S.W. of Weston. — Though called a village it is simply a post office, and derives its name from the circumstance of a few families of Indians having been once settled on this river (Little Kanawha) about one mile and a quarter below this place, whose head man or chief was called Capt. Bull; and hence the name of Bull Town was given to their little village of wigwams, and the spot on which they lived yet retains the name, although the Indians have abandoned it since about the years 1771-2 or 3. There is now no vestige left on the spot where once their little town stood.

The first settlement made at the place by a white man, was in 1800 or 1801, then 15 or 20 ms. from any other inhabitants. It is now occupied as a farm by Mr. John Conrod, his dwelling house being several hundred yards from it.

The site on which the village stood is a little eminence projecting from the spur of a ridge into a spacious rich bottom, a part of which was cultivated by the Indians.

There is a salt work established here, on a limited scale, called the Bull Town Salt Works. These works manufacture from 15 to 20 bushels of salt per day. This neighborhood is but thinly settled, having only 1 country grist and saw mill at the falls, 2 1/2 ms.
above this place. These falls are about 11 or 12 feet, and form a valuable seat for iron works, there being an abundance of iron ore in the immediate vicinity, lying idle for want of capital and enterprise. In the vicinity are 2 tanyards. The mail arrives at this P. O. once a week.

COLLINS' SETTLEMENT, P. O. 286 ms. from R., and the same distance from W., situated in the western part of the county.

FRENCH CREEK, P. O. 276 ms. W. of R., and 276 from W. This creek empties into Buchanan river. On the banks of this river is situated French creek settlement, comprising about 8 ms. square, containing 66 scattering dwelling houses, occupied by industrious and enterprising people, who have emigrated from the New England States within the last 15 years. There are 1 house of public worship, (Presbyterian) 1 tanyard, a number of wheelwrights, house carpenters, cabinet makers and joiners, and 1 temperance, 1 tract and 1 Bible society. The principal pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture. This settlement is divided into 5 school districts, where the common branches of English education are taught 6 months in the year. The state of education, being far superior to that which exists in the country adjacent. Population 400.

FLAT WOODS, P. O. 304 ms. from R. and 304 W. of W., situated in the western part of the county.

FREEMAN'S CREEK, P. O. 259 ms. from R., and 245 W. of W.

HACKERSVILLE, P. O. 260 ms. from R., and 246 W. of W. This is merely a post office, situated on Hacker's creek, 7 ms. from Weston, 137 from Clarksburg, 50 from the Ohio river, and 35 from the Little Kanawha Salt Works. The neighborhood is thickly settled. The lands are of the best quality with extensive tracts of arable land suitable for meadows, on which large quantities of cattle are grazed and raised for market annually. The surrounding country is hilly, and very productive, abounding with the best of stone coal, and well timbered with walnut, poplar, sugar maple, beach and white oak. In the vicinity are 3 houses of public worship, 2 Methodist and 1 Baptist, 4 miscellaneous stores, 1 tanyard and various mechanics, and several mills.

LEADING CREEK, P. O. equidistant 267 ms. from R. and W., situated in the northern part of the county, 18 ms. from Weston. Leading creek is a small stream which empties into the Little Kanawha, 112 ms. below the P. O. On its waters and tributaries are 40 dwelling houses, 1 Methodist and 1 Baptist house of worship, 2 common schools and 1 tanyard. Population 240. The principal occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. On the waters of the Little Kanawha, embraced within this neighborhood, and supplied from this post office, are 100 dwelling houses, 5 houses of public worship, 4 of which are Methodist, 3 common schools, 3 mercantile stores and 1 tanyard. Population 500.

LORENTZ'S STORE, P. O. 261 ms. W. of W. and the same distance from Richmond.

LOWMAN, P. O. 291 ms. from R. and 286 W. of W., situated on the N. W. boundary of the county, on the main post road leading from Weston to Parkersburg, 42 ms. from the former, and 37 from the latter place, on Hughes' river, a considerable branch of the Little Kanawha, which after a meandering course of more than 100 ms. enters into the Little
Kanawha, about 15 ms. above its confluence with the Ohio. Hughes' river is navigable for more than 50 ms. from its mouth, and sufficiently large for floating vessels of considerable burthen. Great quantities of lumber, besides a number of flat bottomed boats are carried down this stream to the Ohio. It abounds with excellent fish.

McWHOR'TER'S MILLS, P. O. 256 ms. from R, and 242 from W. WESTON, P. V. and Seat of Justice, 249 ms. from R, and from W., situated on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, 70 ms. S. E. of Marietta, in Ohio. It contains besides the ordinary county buildings, 30 dwelling houses, 1 common school, 4 mercantile stores, 4 manufactories, 1 manufacturing flour mill, 1 tanyard and 2 saddlers. Population 167 persons; of whom 5 are resident attorneys and 2 regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 1st Tuesday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery are held on the 13th of April and September, by Judge Duncan.

LOGAN

LOGAN was established by act of Assembly in the year 1824, and taken from a portion of Giles, Kanawha, Tazewell and Cabell, It is bounded N. by Kanawha, — N. E. by Fayette, — E. by the Great Flat Top Mountain, which separates it from Giles and a part of Tazewell, — S. by Tazewell, W. by Tug Fork of Sandy river, which separates it from Floyd county, Kentucky, and N. W. by Cabell. Its mean length is 66 ms.; mean breadth 44 1/3; and its area 2,930 sq. ms., extending in lat. from 38 degrees 13 min., to 37 degrees 10 min. N., and in long. from 3 degrees 50 min., to 5 degrees 22 min. W. of W. C. This county is principally watered by Guyandotte and Little Coal rivers and their tributaries; Guyandotte flowing diagonally from S. E. to N. W. The principal branches of Little Coal that waters the N. W. border, are Pond, Beach and Laurel Forks, having their rise in Huffs mountain, — those watering the N. E. part of the county, are Clear Fork, Big Fork and Rockcastle creeks, having their rise in Cherry Pond Mountain, which separates Logan from Fayette; they empty into the Guyandotte. Elkhorn and Camp creeks have their rise in the Great Flat Top Mountain, and after running a considerable distance through the county, empty into Tug Fork, which separates it from Tazewell on the S. W. There are several other creeks of minor importance. This county is generally mountainous and incapable of close settlement. The soil however, is rich, and the climate well adapted to raising sheep; and it will some day be perhaps one of the finest wool growing counties in the United States. The principal exports are ginsang, cattle and peltry in considerable quantities. It contained at the last census 3,681 persons, but since that period a portion has been taken off by the new county of Fayette. It belongs to the 9th judicial circuit and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $194.95 — in 1834, on lots, $8.84 — on land, $88.83 — 63 slaves, $15.75 — 757 horses $45.52 — 3 studs, $17.00 — 1 carryall, $1.00. Total $176.84. No report from school commissioners in 1832. Expended in 1833, $196.16.
contains 12 or 15 houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist and 1 Baptist,) 2 schools, in which are taught all the usual branches of English education, 2 mercantile stores, 1 grist and saw mill; and 1 establishment for clarifying gin-sang, which is one of the staple commodities of the village and county. Many flat bottomed boats are built here, which carry salt from the works on the Great Kanawha, and various other mechanical operations are carried on. The soil of the surrounding country is fertile, producing corn, wheat, rye, oats, hemp, flax, sweet and Irish potatoes in abundance. Population about 100 persons; of whom 1 is an attorney, and 2 are regular physicians.

BIG CREEK, P. O. 338 ms. S. W. of R. and 396 S. W. by W. of W., situated in the S. E. part of the county, 70 ms. S. S. E. of Charleston on the Great Kanawha river.

LAWSVILLE, or LOGAN C. H. P. V. 324 ms. W. of R. and 383 from W., situated in a fertile bottom in a bend of the river Guyandotte, surrounded by mountains abounding in stone coal and iron ore. This village was laid off by act of Assembly in 1827, since which time a handsome C. H., clerk's office, and jail have been erected of hewn stone, — also several dwelling houses, and others are now being erected. The other improvements are 2 houses of entertainment, 2 mercantile stores, 1 tanyard, 1 smith shop, 1 tailor shop and 1 boot and shoe makers establishment. Besides these there are several house carpenters, and various other mechanics.

County Courts are held on the 3rd Monday in every month: — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE SUMMERS holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 6th of May and October.

LOOP, P. O. 266 ms. from R, and 320 S. W. by W. of W.

MARSHALL

MARSHALL was created at the latter part of the session of the General Assembly of 1834-5, whilst this work was in the press. It is formed from the southern part of Ohio county; bounded N. by Ohio county, E. by Pennsylvania, S. by Tyler, and W. by the Ohio river. Its precise limits we have no means of ascertaining. The general description, and its towns, villages, &c. will be given under the head of Ohio county.

MASON

MASON was created by Act of Assembly in 1804, and formed from a portion of Kanawha county. It is bounded N. by Wood, — E. by Kanawha, — S. by Cabell, — and W. by the Ohio river, which separates it from Gallia county, in the State of Ohio. Its mean length is 37 1/2 ms.; mean breadth 214/4; and area 904 sq. ms. It extends in lat. from 39 degrees 32 min., to 39 degrees 05 min. N., and in long. from 4 degrees 22 min., to 5 degrees 12 min. W. of W. C. The Ohio river bounds this county for 60 ms., and the Great Kanawha flows through its southern part in a N.W. direction. The surface is much broken, but much of the soil is of good quality. Salt water has been found near the Kanawha by sinking wells. Population in 1820, 4,868 — 1830, 6,534. It belongs to the 9th judicial circuit, and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $814.64— in 1834, on lots, $47.66 — land, 433 slaves, $108.25 — 1,917 horses, $466.24 — 433 slaves, $108.25 — 1,197 horses, $11.02 — 10 studs, $55.00 — 1 coach, $2.00 — 5 carryalls, $5.00 Total $799.17. Expend-
ed in educating the poor children in 1832, $283.41—in 1833, $223.45.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

BUFFALO, P. O. 343 ms. from R, and 360 from W., situated in the S. E. part of the county, on the E. bank of the Kanawha river, about 21 ms. from its confluence with the Ohio, and 50 ms. S. E. of Point Pleasant. It contains several dwelling houses, 1 Methodist house of worship, 1 mercantile store and 1 warehouse. It is known as a public landing, and a place of some trade. There is a patent ferry established on the river, of the pendulum and lee board system. Its situation is pleasant and healthy, and eligible on several accounts. The surrounding country is thickly settled, and the business of the neighborhood for the distance of 10 or 15 ms. is done at this place.

HEREFORD'S, P. O. 360 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and 390 W. of W. LANE'S, P. O. 366 ms. both from W. and R.

POINT PLEASANT, P. V. and Seat of Justice, 358 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and 358 S. W. of W., situated on the point above the junction of the Ohio and Great Kanawha rivers, in lat. 38 degrees 50 min., and long. 5 degrees 7 min. W. of W. C. It contains besides the ordinary county buildings, 40 dwelling houses, 1 common school, 6 mercantile stores, 1 extensive steam manufacturing flour mill, 1 steam saw mill, 2 tanneries, 1 saddler, 2 blacksmith shops, and 2 cabinet makers. Population 240 persons; of whom 2 are resident attorneys, and 2 regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 1st Monday, in every month:—Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE SUMMERS holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 16th of April, and September.

MONONGALIA was established by act of Assembly in the year 1776, and formed from a portion of the District of West Augusta. It is bounded N. by Green and Fayette counties of Pa. — E. by Preston, — S. E. by Randolph, — S. by Harrison, — and W. by Tyler. Its mean length is 33 1/2 miles, mean breadth 21 1/2; and area 721 square miles. It extends in lat. from 39 degrees 17 min. to 39 degrees 42 min. N. and in long. from 2 degrees 39 min. to 3 degrees 25 min. W. of W. C. The face of the country is generally mountainous and hilly; one-third of the territory of the county, lying upon what is called in this country the "Laurel Hill," is being the last western regular ridge of the Alleghanies; the other two-thirds, or western part of the county, being intersected by hills and valleys.

Notwithstanding the mountainousness of the country, the soil is very fertile; producing good crops of all kinds of grain and vegetables common to this latitude. And it is remarkably well timbered, both as to variety and size.

The rivers watering this county, are the Monongahela, Cheat, Westfork and Tygart's Valley. The Monongahela is formed by the junction (a few miles below the dividing line between Monongalia and Harrison counties) of the West Fork and Tygart's Valley rivers. It thence flows in a northerly direction, through the middle of the county; and passes out at the Pennsylvania line, about two miles above the mouth of Cheat river. It is navigable from its head, in time of freshets, for flat-boats of the largest size, and steam-boats have frequently ascended from Pittsburg to Morgantown, ten miles above the mouth of Cheat river. From Pittsburg to Morgantown, the navi-
gation of this river is very easy for steam and flat-boats, and un-obstructed, except by low water; and is becoming very considerable. From Morgantown upwards the navigation is more difficult, and can only be effected in times of freshets. The West Fork, which flows but about three miles through this county, is a considerable stream, and is navigable for flat-boats in time of freshets, as high as Clarksburg in Harrison county. The Tygart's Valley although a considerable stream is only navigable about ten miles; it being obstructed by very high falls. It is part of the dividing line between this county and Harrison, and Randolph. Cheat river has its source near that of Tygart's Valley; and after flowing a northwestern direction, through Randolph, Preston and this county, empties into the Monongahela, two miles below the Pennsylvania line. Although it is a considerable stream, affording nearly as much water as the Monongahela, it is only navigable as high as Jackson's Iron Works, a distance of eight or ten miles, as high as Jackson's Iron Works, a distance of eight or ten miles.

The principal creeks in this county, are Decker's, Whiteday, Prickett's and Threeford creeks, which empty into the Monongahela on the east side, and Dunkard, Indian, Pawpaw and Buffalo creeks, which empty in on the west side of said river. They all afford many excellent seats for water power, several of which are occupied.

The principal exports of this county, are stock, (horses, cattle, hogs and sheep,) iron, lumber and some flour. There are three forges, and three furnaces (and another being erected) in this county; which manufacture very large quantities of iron annually. There is also one nail factory, and several good merchant flour mills. Jackson's Iron Works, on Cheat river, are considered the most valuable in Western Virginia, or perhaps in the western country. There has lately been a salt-well sunk in this county, which promises well.

On the road leading from Clarksburg and Beverly, 5 miles from Morgantown, on the plantation of Henry Hamilton, there is a large flat rock about 150 feet long, and 50 wide, with numerous engravings of animals, well executed — such as panthers of full size, buffalo tracks, horse tracks, deer tracks, turkey tracks, eels, fish, women as large as life, human tracks, otters, beavers, snakes, crows, eagles, wild cats, foxes, wolves, racoons, opossums, bears, elks, &c. &c. This is probably one of the most extensive specimens of the arts of the aborigines, to be found in our country.

The Raven's Rock is also worthy of notice. — It is situated on Boothe's creek, about 3 1/2 miles south of Morgantown, and half a mile from the entrance of the creek into the Monongahela river. In this rock there are some strata of coal and of iron; and except in these strata the whole rock is perforated like a pigeon box. This rock is 150 feet high, 40 feet thick at its base and 20 at its top. Population in 1820, 11,060 — in 1830, 14,056. It belongs to the 20th judicial circuit, and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,402.33 — in 1834, on lots, $130.46 — on land, $775.54 — 184 slaves, $46.00 — 5417 horses, $325.02 — 36 studs, $102.00 — 3 coaches, $6.00 — 5 carryalls, $5.00 — 3 gigs, $150. Total, $1,392.52.

—Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $887.15 — in 1833, $870.92.
TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &C.

BARNES' MILLS, P. O. 296 ms. from R., and 233 N. W. by W. of W. C., situated in the western part of the county.

BLACKSVILLE, P. O. 241 ms. from R., and 243 N. W. of W., situated 20 miles N. W. of Morgantown, at the junction of Robert's Run and Dunkard creek, 50 ms. from its mouth. This creek empties into the Monongahela river. This village is located immediately on the line dividing the states of Virginia and Pennsylvania, a part of Blacksville being in the counties of Monongalia, Va., and a part in Green co., Pa. It contains 11 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, 1 common school, 1 temperance society, 1 tan yard, 1 saddler, and 2 blacksmith shops. Dunkard creek is navigable to this place, and boat building is carried on to some extent. The face of the surrounding country is uneven, but very fertile, producing wheat, rye, corn, oats and buckwheat in abundance. Timber is plenty, of good quality and in great variety. Population 52, including 1 physician.

DUNKARD CREEK, P. O. 247 ms. N. W. by W. and 245 from R., situated in the N. W. part of the county, 22 ms. N. W. by W. of Morgantown.

GRANVILLE, P. V. 295 ms. from R., and 217 N. W. by W. of W., situated on Dunkard creek near the southern border of Greer co., Pa., and on the W. side of the Monongalia river, 2 ms. below Morgantown. It contains 21 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship free for all denominations, 1 common school, 3 mercantile stores, 2 taverns, 2 warehouses, 1 saddler, 1 smith shop, 2 cabinet makers, 2 boot and shoe factories, 1 cooper and 1 chair maker. Population, white males 44, females 56 - colored 10 - total 110 - and 1 resident physician.

KING'S FERRY, P. O. 217 ms. N. W. by W. of W. and 289 from R.

MOUNT LINEUS, P. O. 240 ms. N. W. by W. of W. and 203 from R.

MIDDLETOWN, or POLSLEY'S MILLS, P. O. 294 ms. from R., and 235 N. W. by W. of W. Middletown was established by act of Assembly January 19th, 1820. It is now a flourishing and healthy village, pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Monongahela, one and a half miles below the junction of Tygart's Valley, and West Fork rivers, where they unite and form the Monongahela river, 22 ms. N. of Clarksburg, 18 S. of Morgantown, 90 S. of Pittsburg, 50 S. of Brownsville, Pa., and 52 ms. E. of the mouth of Fishing creek, and its confluence with the Ohio river. It contains 30 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist and 1 Presbyterian,) 1 colonization society, 1 tract, 1 temperance, and 1 humane mission society, and 1 common school, 4 mercantile stores, 1 distillery, 2 taverns, 1 pottery, 3 cabinet makers, 1 chair maker, 1 wheelwright, 1 wagon maker, 1 smith shop, 1 gun smith, 2 boot and shoe factories, 1 saddler and harness maker, 1 brick maker, 2 hatters shops, 2 saw and 2 grist mills. In the immediate vicinity are 2 carding and fulling mills, 4 saw mills, and 2 manufacturing flour mills. The face of the country is somewhat hilly, in parts very much broken. The soil is generally of a rich loamy clay, producing all the staples common in the middle and northern states - well adapted to grazing and raising of cattle, horses, hogs, & c., large numbers of which are raised for the eastern markets. This section of country holds out innumerable
advantages for the establishment of manufactories. The forests abound with the finest timber, and the earth is stored with iron ore, and the best stone coal. Large quantities of the latter are shipped from this place for the Pittsburgh and Cincinnati market, and frequently to New Orleans. Population 200 persons; of whom 2 are physicians.

MORGANTOWN, P. V. and seat of justice, 293 ms, from R, and 215 N. W, by W, of W, in lat. 39 degrees 40 min, N, and long. 2 degrees 50 min, W, of W, C, situated on an elevated level, on the right bank of the Monongahela, 35 miles below and N. N. E. of Clarksburg, and about 60 south Pittsburg, Pa. Morgantown is a flourishing and wealthy village, holding out incalculable advantages to the manufacturer and mechanic. Its healthy situation on the bank of the Monongahela river, — the various productions of the country by which it is surrounded, — the inexhaustible coal mines which abound in almost every hill, and the rich and innumerable iron banks which are everywhere to be found in this vicinity are perhaps not to be surpassed in Western Virginia. Besides the ordinary county buildings, it contains 120 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist and 1 Presbyterian,) and 1 female academy called the "Monongalia Academy," comprising 2 departments — Classical and Preparatory. Its standing fund at interest is $10,000, and it averages 40 pupils, — size of building 70 feet front, 40 feet deep, 2 1/2 stories high, a handsome and spacious brick building, pleasantly situated; — 1 private school (female), in which are taught the languages, painting, drawing, & c., 2 temperance societies, (1 male and 1 female,) 1 Sunday school, 1 Bible and 1 colonization society, 1 poor asylum, 7 mercantile stores, 1 apothecary shop, 2 houses of entertainment, 2 manufacturing flour mills, 1 fulling and dyeing establishment, 1 windmill manufactory, and 1 printing office from which is issued a weekly paper, 2 tan yards, 2 saddlers, 4 boot and shoe factories, 3 wheelwright, and chair makers, 5 cabinet makers, 1 copper and tin plate worker, 1 red and stone ware manufactory, 4 tailor shops, 3 hat manufactories, 2 gunsmiths, 1 wagon maker, 3 smith shops, and 1 plough manufactory.

The United States mail passes thru' this village 3 times a week. Population 650 persons; of whom four are resident attorneys, and three regular physicians. The Monongahela river is navigable for small steam boats, (and sometimes those of a larger size) for six months in the year to this place; and if the contemplated improvement goes into operation of cleansing the river, and establishing slack water navigation, by dams and locks, this town and county will at no distant day rank among the most flourishing and prosperous in Virginia.

County Courts are held on the 4th Monday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE FRY holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 8th of April and September.

PALATINE HILL, P. O. 289 ms, from R, and 21l from W,

SMITHFIELD, a small village 10 miles from Morgantown, on the road to Clarksburg.

WHITE DAY, P. O. 283 ms, from R, and 205 S. W, by W, of W, situated in the eastern part of the county, 10 ms, E. of Morgantown.
MONROE

MONROE was created by act of Assembly in the year 1799, from a portion of Greenbrier. It is bounded N. by Greenbrier, — E. by Alleghany, — S. by Botetourt, — W. by New river, which on that side separates it from Giles. Its mean length is 31 ms.; mean breadth 18 1/2; and area 614 sq. ms., extending from 37 degrees 22 min., to 37 degrees 45 min., N. Lat., and in long. from 3 degrees 16 min. to 3 degrees 54 min., W. of W. C. The general declivity of this county is westward from the summit of the Alleghany Mountain. Greenbrier river crosses the northwestern angle of the county, and unites with New river to form the Great Kanawha, at the point at which Giles, Logan, Greenbrier and Monroe all meet. The mouth of Greenbrier river has been found by actual admeasurement, to be 1,333 ft. above the level of the ocean, and the county of Monroe being still higher and declining to this point, is probably from 1,400, to 1,700 or 1,800 ft. above the ocean. Population in 1820, 6,620; in 1830, 7,798. It belongs to the 16th judicial circuit and 8th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,123.94 — in 1834, on lots, $56.85 — on land, $601.30 — 424 slaves, $106,00 — 3,640 horses, $218.40 — 21 studs, $173.00 — 11 coaches, $29.50 — 15 carry-alls, $15.00 — 7 gigs, $3.60. Total $1,280.69. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $395.40 — in 1833, $232.24.

Towns, Villages, Post Offices

GWINNS MILL, P. O. 222 ms. from R. and 277 S. W. by W. of W.

NEW RIVER, P. O. 237 ms. from R. and 296 S. W. by W. of W., situated in the western part of the county, 26 ms. westward of Union, the County Seat, on the margin of New river, 10 ms. above the mouth of Greenbrier river, and 5 below Indian creek, on the main post road leading from Giles' C.H. to Kanawha Salt Works. — Though called a village it is simply a post office. The face of the surrounding country is mountainous, the bottoms are narrow, but very fertile, producing in abundance, wheat, rye, Indian corn, oats, hemp, flax and garden stuffs. The principal staples are peltry, hemp and Indian corn: for the latter a ready market is found at all seasons at the Red Sulphur Springs, distant 10 ms. Emigration to this neighborhood within the last few years, has been considerable.

PETERSTOWN, P. O. 249 ms. from R. and 294 S. W. by W. of W. This village was settled, some 40 years since by Christian Peters, from whom it derives its name, and established as a town by act of Assembly in January 4th, 1804. It is situated on a stream called Rich creek, which takes its rise in Peters' Mountain, about 7 ms. above, and passing through the town, discharges its waters, 2 ms. below into New river, at the head of the Great Kanawha, affording one of the most advantageous sites for water power in western Virginia. It contains 20 neat dwelling houses, 1 common school, 1 saw mill, 1 grist mill, and a wool carding machine, 1 mercantile store, 3 tanyards, 1 saddler, 1 blacksmith, 1 gun smith, 1 tailor and 1 wagon maker. Surrounded by a wild and romantic country, abounding with every description of game; the pursuit of which, constitutes the principal sport of the inhabitants.

RED SULPHUR SPRINGS, P. V. 240 ms. from R. and 282 from W.

These celebrated waters are situated in lat. 37 degrees 30 min., 25 sec. N., long. 3 degrees 14 min., 50 sec. W., from Washington. They are 38 ms. from the White Sulphur, the same distance from the Sweet Springs, and 16 ms. from the
Salt Sulphur. The valley in which they rise is formed by two mountains, running from N. E. to S. W. They receive their name from a deposit of a rich crimson color. This deposit rests on another of white, and is itself of a gelatinous consistence. The water issues from various fissures, in a stratum of soft slate stone, within a space of about 24 by 8 ft. Heretofore, they were but partially collected, three-fourths having been permitted to waste; but the present proprietor having, in the autumn of 1833, opened the native stone, and obtained a vast increase in the quantity, has collected them in two fountains of white marble. The temperature of the water is precisely 54 deg. of Fahr.; it is peculiarly pleasant, though so strongly impregnated with sulphuretted hydrogen. Hundreds of persons now living can bear testimony to its extraordinary effects in the cure of pulmonary disease: it is therefore superfluous to offer farther evidence of its value in checking that frightful enemy of mankind. We may refer the reader to the work of Dr. Bell on baths and mineral waters, and to a pamphlet lately published on "Consumption and the Red Sulphur Waters," by Dr. Hunt, a distinguished physician of Washington City. Invalids are earnestly recommended to read this last little work. It remains that we should notice its effects in other diseases, and here we must express our astonishment, that physicians have turned to so little account the knowledge of its powers in pulmonary complaints, and in the reduction of arterial action. There can be little doubt that the remarkable influence it exerts in pulmonary complaints is mainly dependant on its sedative quality, and it seems to us strange how it has been overlooked by medical men, that so important a curative principle, could not have been limited to one disease.

The writer hazards the opinion that it will be found no less efficacious, in calming nervous irritability, than in reducing arterial action. He has experienced this effect in his own person, and has witnessed it in others. One of the most remarkable cases of Neuralgia we have ever witnessed was that of Henry Brown, esq. of Lynchburg. He had been afflicted many years in an extraordinary degree, had visited Europe, consulted the most eminent physicians, tried all the other mineral waters in this region, but with little benefit. Last August he visited these Springs, and was so much pleased with their effects, that he remained until the 1st of January.

He regretted not having visited the Red Sulphur some years sooner, and believed, if he had, that in all probability, he would have been entirely restored to health.

That these waters are most singularly efficacious in uterine diseases, and in restoring the health of delicate females is a fact too well established, to admit of controversy, and one which we deem it peculiarly important should be known, as these are probably the only mineral waters in Virginia that are suited to such cases.

The writer is of opinion, that the tonic property of these waters is consequent on their sedative property. — They do not belong to the ordinary class of tonics; they do indeed, invigorate the stomach in a remarkable manner — a fact which is clearly proved by the rapid increase of weight, many persons gaining from one to two pounds a day for several successive days; but whilst
they effect this, they are most usually producing one or two evacuations a day, and acting freely on the kidneys and skin. From what has been said, it may be perceived, that we believe the water to be directly sedative, indirectly tonic, alterative, diuretic and diaphoretic.

It has been found efficacious in all forms of consumption, scrofula, jaundice and other bilious affections, chronic dysentery and diarrhea, dyspepsia, diseases of the uterus, chronic rheumatism and gout, dropsy, gravel, neuralgia, tremor, syphilis, scurvy, dyspepsias, tetter, ring-worm and itch; and it has long been celebrated as a vermifuge. That there are many other diseases, to which its medicinal properties are applicable, there can be little doubt, and we can state one fact highly important, which is, that we have never known it to do a positive injury. If the patient has gone away in a worse condition, it is because the disease had progressed so far as to be incurable, or the failure may be clearly traced to some imprudence on his own part. It is a lamentable fact that many of the persons who visit the Virginia Mineral Springs are altogether ignorant of their properties, and consequently are tempted to make experiments on themselves. Something that the greatest good is to be derived from the greatest quantity, and therefore use them immoderately. Others think that, as charity hides a multitude of sins; so the water justifies a multitude of indulgences. They entirely lose sight of the object of which they were in pursuit, after having made some progress towards its attainment; and if, after indulging their appetites, or being guilty of some other imprudence, they relapse to their former condition, they immediately blame the water. The writer has had some experience in the use of the Red Sulphur water, and does not hesitate to say, that in his opinion, its efficacy is impeded by all stimulants. Ardent spirits, strong coffee, strong tea, meat diet, especially at night, should be avoided. The patient should live on a strictly vegetable diet, milk, maple molasses, cold bread, buckwheat cakes, rice, rye mush, bread-pudding, stewed peaches and various other articles of a similar character are best suited to the action of the water. These combined with its judicious use, moderate exercise, and a calm mind, afford the best prospect of a cure. We are of opinion that most persons should begin with six or eight tumblers a day, and gradually increase to twelve. We believe this quantity to be sufficient, except where it is necessary to act more immediately on the kidneys. In this case we would advise a light supper, and three tumblers of water after getting into bed. Walking exercise is of vast importance in making the water alterative. We would therefore strongly recommend early rising, and as much exercise as can be taken without fatigue. There is frequently a fog in the morning, in these mountain regions, but nothing is to be apprehended from it. It is in fact, almost invariably, the forerunner of a fine day. It is highly important to invalids to lay aside the use of all medicines if possible, but more particularly the use of opium. The latter interferes very much with the action of the water. It may be useful at the commencement, to prepare the system by two or three blue pills, and when the water becomes alterative, it will be proper to turn it on the bowels, which may be done by a little epsom salts or some other simple medicine. When persons laboring under
diarrhea use the water it sometimes happens, that the evacuations become more frequent and acrid, for two or three days.

Patients in this situation sometimes think that the water is doing them injury, when, in fact, it is expelling the exciting cause. To such persons we recommend perseverance and caution in diet. There is a singular effect produced by this water which we have never known produced by any other mineral water.

About the 10th day, usually, but sometimes much earlier, the patient is taken with a sensation of fullness in the head; he feels indolent and sleepy, and we have even known the pulse to get below the natural standard. We have never seen this symptom productive of any injury; on the contrary experience has proved that it is an unerring omen of amendment. Whenever we hear of this symptom we have strong hopes, that the patient is in a fair way of recovering his health, if he will do justice to himself by perseverance and prudence. Visitors to these waters frequently expect miracles. They suppose that chronic diseases of several years standing should be eradicated in a few days. We have, indeed, sometimes seen wonderful changes take place in a few days, but if a man laboring under an obstinate disease desire permanent benefit, he must give the water time to expel from his system every vestige of the exciting cause.

The proprietor of this property came into possession on the 1st of October, 1832. He has ever since been busily engaged in erecting buildings and making other improvements for the accommodations of visitors. In addition to the spacious hotel erected last year, he is now erecting a range of one story buildings 198 by 24 ft., and a two story building with a double portico, 112 by 30 ft. All the old cabins will be fitted up in a more comfortable manner. Cold and warm baths will be provided. Extensive stables and carriage houses are erected and everything liberally provided which can promote the comfort of the guests. The accommodation will be ample for 250 persons. The establishment is conducted by Major Wm. Vass. A tri-weekly line of stages is now running through this place to Newbern in Montgomery county, where it connects with the southwestern line. The roads in this neighborhood are greatly improved, and two companies are incorporated to make a turnpike road from the White Sulphur, to this place, by way of the Salt Sulphur. It is expected that the mail will arrive here daily, next season, in stages.

Red Sulphur Seminary.—This Institution was opened on the 15th April last. The studies at present pursued are the Ancient Languages and Mathematics. The number of scholars is limited to thirty. When that number is engaged a teacher of Modern Languages will be employed. The advantages possessed by this Institution will readily suggest themselves to the minds of those who have boys to educate. It has the undivided attention of Wm. Burke as principal, and James Macaulay as assistant.
country of the same extent. The climate, too, during the warmer months, is the best in North America. The thermometer in the months of June, July and August, ranges in the day time from 65 degrees to 80 degrees, and the nights are so refreshingly cool as to permit the delicate to sleep under one, two and three blankets. To judge from one’s feelings, the barometer would stand very low in this favored country, and show an uncommonly light air, but they are scarce in this portion of the state, and there happens to be none at the Salt Sulphur Springs at this time. Here, under the blessings of providence, “the blind, the lame and the halt” may venture to hope for relief. The fine, refreshing climate, the cheerful company, passing and repassing from spring to spring — and such a variety of medicinal waters, as the world nowhere else affords — added to the novelty of mountain scenery, it seems to afford sufficient inducement to entice both the young and old, — the robust, to seek new pleasures, and the infirm man, bowed down by disease, and weary of life, to alleviate his sufferings, and endeavor to repair his shattered constitution. The contrast between winter and summer in this region, is, as may be supposed, very great. During the cold months, as the country is thinly inhabited, all appears desolate and dreary — the hills are covered with snow, and the streams with ice — as soon, though, as the season well justifies it, the prospect becomes more inviting. — About the latter part of May, and the first of June, the poor victims of disease, from north and south, east and west, are seen in these places to try the healing powers of these natural medicines.

Soon after, the throng is much increased by daily arrivals of gay and fashionable people, looking for amusement or a more genial summer climate than the one they reside in. This time of animation continues until the middle of September, when the visitors mostly leave for their homes. — A few, however, frequently remain much later — these, though, are real sufferers, who seem unwilling to leave as long as there is any thing to hope for. There are two fountains at the Salt Sulphur, each giving out a very different water. — The first one used is distinguished as the Salt Sulphur, and is ornamented with an appropriate building resting on twelve large pillars. — The other spring rises about 600 yards up the ravine, and was discovered about a year since in an attempt to convey some sulphur water in pipes to a bath house. — The laborer in blowing a rock to afford a way for the pipes, opened the spring to his great alarm, as he thought he had struck on the source of the spring from which he was conducting the water. The temperature of the two springs is the same at all seasons of the year (50 degrees fahr.) and both of them contain a portion of sulphuretted hydrogen. — The Salt Sulphur, too, has soda, it is believed, in an uncombined state — This perhaps is the mineral that acts so happily as a corrective of acid and the oily eructation that attends a diseased stomach. The different waters give a copious precipitate by first adding to them salt of iron, and then precipitating it with carburet of potass — of course the precipitate has been considered a precipitate of iron. — If any reliance can be placed on this indication, the newly discovered fountain will have the rare property of reducing a quick pulse as some few other waters are said to do. The more active ingredients in the Salt Sulphur might interfere with those invalids who would wish
to reduce a quick circulation, but with the newly discovered spring, no difficulty of the kind need be apprehended. — On an examination of the country around the waters, the limestone will be found frequently to contain magnesia — the formations, too, are all secondary. — From this circumstance, in all probability, these waters contain magnesia and the newly discovered mineral called sodine, generally found in marine productions. — The proprietors of these waters have themselves a high confidence in them and are becoming more and more solicitous for a correct analysis of them, which will secure to them their entire value and nothing more.

This spring is celebrated among all the visitors to the springs for the excellence of the accommodations, and the polite and obliging dispositions of the proprietors. These buildings are very extensive, and still increasing—in the season of 1835, they will probably be able to accommodate 300 persons.

SWEET SPRINGS, P. O. 204 ms, W. of R., and 263 S. W. by W. of W. This most ancient of any of the watering places in Va., is situated in the county of Monroe, in a fertile valley of the same name. They are distant 29 ms. from Fincastle, 22 from the Salt Sulphur, 37 from the Red, and 18 from the White Sulphur Springs. The spring, which is so copious, as to turn a mill at the distance of 200 yards from the source, rises at the lower end of a small hollow or valley, from which the ground gradually swells on either side. The houses and cabins, of which a large number have been erected within a year or two, are sufficient to accommodate from 250 to 300 persons. By far the greater number of these cabins are built in rows adjoining each other, though some are delightfully situated among the groves of oak trees. There are two perennial rivulets from the mountains, meandering through the dale, which not only adds materially to the comfort of the visitors and the cleanliness of the place, but refreshes, enlivens and beautifies the surrounding prospect. Nature indeed has not been sparing in embellishing with her choicest beauties this enchanting spot. Every object that can gratify the eye or please the fancy is here portrayed in its brightest colors. The wild scenery of the mountains with the gentle landscapes, the shady groves and arbors, carelessly scattered over this delightful scene, invite the young, and the gay, and the admirers of nature to contemplate her under these charming and picturesque aspects.

The spirit of public improvement which has recently so diffused itself among the people of Western Virginia, has greatly facilitated the means of access and conveyance to the different watering places. There is a daily line of stages in the summer running from Fincastle to the Sweet Springs and also from the Salt and White Sulphur. The fine roads, delightful climate and beautiful scenery which is here met with, is a sufficient inducement aside from other considerations, to the low landers for an annual ramble to the mountains.

The following description of the medicinal properties of the Sweet Spring waters is taken from Dr. Bell on Baths and Mineral waters. "The water of the spring rises into a large cylindrical reservoir, from opposite sides of which it flows out by small pipes; one conveying water to the bath for the men, the other to that for the ladies. The men's bath is of a quadrangular form surrounded by a wall, and open at the top, it is of
tolerable extent and clear, the bottom being of gravel and the water constantly flowing in and as constantly passing out, after it reaches a certain height. The temperature of the Spring 73 degrees fahr., the same as that which in England, by a strange blunder, is called Bristol Hot Wells. There is a considerable resemblance between the two in other respects as well as in the abundant evolution of carbonic acid gas as in the earthy and saline matters held in solution. In the Virginia Spring however iron has been detected, whereas the Bristol Hot Wells has none in its composition. If we can rely on the rather crude analysis of Bouelle, one quart of the water of the Sweet Spring contains —

Saline substances in general, 12 to 15 grains.
Earthly substances, 18 to 24 "
Iron 1/2 to 1"

The saline substances are sulphate of magnesia, muriate of soda, and muriate of lime with a little sulphate of lime. The earthy substances consisted of sulphate of lime, a small portion of carbonates of magnesia and lime, with a small portion of silicious earth. The deposition of calcareous matter from the waters as they flow down the meadows is so great as to form a kind of drain of considerable height and thickness at about a mile on the road to the White Sulphur Springs.

Few mineral waters have acquired such fashionable and well merited celebrity as the Sweet Springs. The name is calculated to convey erroneous impressions of their taste, which is like a solution of a small quantity of a calcareous or magnesian carbonate. The excess of carbonic acid gives, however, the waters a briskness, productive of a very different effect on the palate from what an imperfect mixture of the earth's would produce. The first effects of this water due to its temperature and gaseous contents, when drunk, are a feeling of warmth at the stomach, with a sensation of fullness at the head and some giddiness. Taken at stated intervals in moderate quantity, it will produce a moisture on the skin and increase the flow of urine. If the stomach be in a good state it gives additional appetite and imparts fresh vigor to the system. The Sweet Spring water is serviceable in the varieties of dyspepsia accompanied by gastrodynia or spasm, with pains occurring at irregular intervals and heart burn — when the extremities are cold and the skin torpid. In secondary debility of the digestive canal, from the exhausting heat of summer, or in chronic diarrhea and dysentery without fever or not sustained by hepatic inflammation, much good will be produced by the internal use of these waters.

If much gastric irritation or evident phlogosis of the liver be present with a parched skin and other phenomena of fever: it will be better to premise one or two small bleedings, followed by the use of a blue pill at night, and a tumbler full or two of the water, to which has been added a teaspoon full of epsom salts, or twice the quantity of calcined magnesia early in the morning.

The harassing cough to which young persons are occasionally subject and which often has its origin in an enfeebled state of the stomach, or in scrofulous habits from enlargement of the bronchial glands, as also the tussis homoralis of old people, will all be materially benefitted by the use of these waters. The relief afforded in such cases as these has usually given Bristol Hot Wells its reputation in the cure of pulmonary consumption.
Females of what are termed a nervous habit of body, who have been enfeebled by protracted confinement, or long nursing their children, deprivation of exercise, and of the enjoyment of fresh air, and who have in addition to these causes of dyspepsia, made excessive use of tea and coffee, spices and condiments, will find their strength and health restored by drinking these waters as well as bathing in the manner to be soon mentioned. Irregularity in the uterine functions will often soon disappear after the restoration of the digestive system to its former energy.

As we should have inferred from the excess of carbonic acid and the presence of the earthy carbonates in the water, it is useful in calculous and nephritic complaints.

In acute rheumatism the waters with the addition of neutral salts and the use of the bath will be of service. But in chronic rheumatism, in which there have been for a long time stiffness of the joints and cold skin, our chief reliance must be placed on the baths of the Warm and Hot Springs, by or attenuated with the use of the sulphur spring water.

The usual times for drinking the waters of the Sweet Springs are early in the morning, between 12 and 1 o'clock or some little time before dinner, and in the evening at tea time. This later period is an improper one except the invalid suffer at the time from spasm of the stomach, or experience a morbid and gnawing sensation of hunger.

The use of the bath at the Sweet Springs is adapted to a large number of cases, viz., in which there is a morbid or irregular heat of the surface with some febrile action. The first sensation or immersion in the water is a slight shock, after which the feeling of coolness is refreshing and rather agreeable. We have less hesitation in bathing in water of tepid temperature, as this almost is, than in a cold bath. For common hygienic purposes it is quite safe and reviving; and in disease may be used with considerable freedom, but not to the neglect of those precautions given when I spoke of the cold bath. A more efficacious mode of applying this water to the skin would be by douche - the stream being directed on the region in which the irritation was fixed, and whenever there was augmented heat and fixed pain as over the stomach, or liver, or abdomen generally above the pubis or on the loins and sacrum, also to the joints when the violence of inflammation has not yet subsided nor passed entirely into the chronic state. If the irritation of the stomach forbids the drinking of the water, douching of the epigastrum would form a good preparative for its use in this way. Lumbago with some evening fever chloroies or floar albus, with heat and pain at the loins, would all be benefitted by douching this part.

The freedom and advantage with which the bath at the Sweet-Springs has been used by aged persons, is evidence of its general safety. The chief points to be attended to are, that the skin shall not be moist or cold with perspiration, nor that there shall be general chill nor the languor that follows excessive muscular action; the stomach also should be nearly empty, or at least not actively engaged in its work of digestion. The duration of a bath is usually too long; from five to fifteen minutes will embrace periods adapted to all conditions. Even the more robust ought not to stay in longer than the last mentioned time.
37 degrees 34 min. N. and long. 3 degrees 32 min. W. of W. C.,—situated northeastward from Peters' Mountain in Greenbrier Valley, about 40 ms. a little W. of N. from Christiansburg. The town of Union is a beautiful little village, in a pleasant and healthy situation. The country around for many miles is a rich and fertile soil, particularly adapted to grass. A vast number of cattle, horses, hogs, & c. are annually fattened in this neighborhood. It contains besides the usual county buildings, which are handsome, 45 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist and 1 Presbyterian,) 1 common school, 2 houses of public entertainment, 3 mercantile stores, 2 tan yards, and 3 saddlers. The other mechanics are, tailors, boot and shoe makers, blacksmiths, wagon makers, brick layers, & c. & c. This court house is situated 15 ms. west of the top of the Allegheny Mountain. Population 400 persons; of whom 1 is a resident attorney, and 2 are regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 3rd Monday in every month; Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE BROWN holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 14th of May and October.

MORGAN

MORGAN was created by act of Assembly in 1820, from a portion of Hampshire and Berkeley counties. It is bounded N. by the Potomac, which separates it from Washington county of Maryland, — E. by Berkley, — S. by Frederick and Hampshire, — and W. by the Potomac, separating it from Alleghany county of Maryland, its mean length is 22 miles, mean breadth 16; and area 352 sq. ms.

It extends in lat. from 39 degrees 22 min. to 39 degrees 40 min. N. and in long. from 0 degrees 58 min. to 1 degree 25 min. W. of W. C.

The general slope of this county is N. N. E. in the direction of its two principal streams, the Great Cacapon and Sleepy creek. The surface is much broken and rocky, but there is much good soil upon the streams.

Population in 1820, 2,500 - 1830, 2,094. It belongs to the 13th judicial circuit, and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $561.20 — in 1834 on lots, $46.61 — land, $393.72 — 91 slaves, $22.75 — 846 horses, $50.76 — 2 studs, $20.00 — 1 coach, $3.00. Total $536.84. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $162.75 — in 1833, $165.83.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, & c.

BATH, or BERKLEY SPRINGS, P. O. and seat of justice, 186 ms. N. N. W. of R. and 93 N. W. by W. of W., situated 3 ms. S. S. W. of Hancocktown, Md., and 45 ms. N. W. by W. of Harper's Ferry. Mr. Jefferson in Notes on Virginia, thus speaks of this watering place. "On Potomac river in Berkeley co., above the North Mountain are medicinal springs. Former years they were much more frequented than those of Augusta or any other. Their powers however are less, the waters weakly mineralised and scarcely warm. They were more visited, because situated in a fertile, plentiful, and populous country, better provided with accommodation, were always so far from the Indians, and nearest to the populous states." - The waters of Bath are now held in high repute, whatever opinion might have been entertained of them in the time at which Mr. Jefferson wrote his Notes on Virginia; and hundreds flock to them every season from Maryland and Pennsylvania.

County Courts are held on the
4th Monday in every month: — Quarterly in March, June, September and November,

JUDGE PARKER holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 25th of April, and August.

OAKLAND, P. O. 175 ms. from R. and 96 N. W. by W. of W.

NICHOLAS

NICHOLAS was created by act of Assembly in the year 1818, from a portion of the counties of Kanawha, Greenbrier, and Randolph. It is bounded N. by Lewis, — N. E. by Randolph, — E. by Pocahontas, — S. E. and S. by Greenbrier, — S. W. by Fayette, — and W. by Kanawha. Its mean length is 44 miles, mean breadth 32 1/2; and area 1,431 sq. ms. It extends in lat. from 38 degrees 04 min. to 38 degrees 43 min., and in long. from 3 degrees 18 min. to 4 degrees 12 min. W. of W. C. Its greatest declination is to the southwest, in the direction of its two principal streams, Gauley river and Elk river.

The former flowing through the southern portion of the county, the latter through the northern. Gauley is a rough stream, admitting of but little navigation. Elk on the contrary is a beautiful flowing stream, navigable almost to its source, and susceptible of being made at a small expense, the channel of valuable trade. It is well stocked with fine fresh water fish, some of which are of enormous size. The soil and climate of this county present great variety; being in some parts very warm and very fertile, in others cold and barren.


TOWNS, VILLAGES,
POST OFFICES, &c.

BIRCH RIVER, P. O. 284 ms. from R. and 327 S. W. of W., situated in the northern part of the county, 17 ms. N. W. of the county seat,

MOUNTAIN COVE, P. O. 273 ms. from R. and 315 W. of W.

NICHOLAS C.H. or SUMMERSVILLE, P. O. and county seat, 286 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and 310 W. of W., in lat. 38 degrees 18 min. N. and long. 3 degrees 48 min. W. of W. C. This village is situated on a flat at the head of Peter's creek, and Arbuckle's branch. The water rises from a flat near the town and flows east and west, constituting westwardly the head of Peter's creek and eastwardly the water flows into Arbuckle's branch, both of which streams empty into Gauley river, many miles apart. The village contains a frame court house, a clerk's office, and jail of hewn stone, of superior elegance and durability, 20 dwelling houses, 2 miscellaneous stores, 2 taverns, 1 tan yard, 2 smith shops, 1 hatter, 1 house joiner, 2 tailors, and 1 boot and shoe maker. Population 100 persons; of whom 2 are resident attorneys. There is no physician here, and there are only 2 in the county.

County Courts are held on the 2nd Tuesday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

JUDGE DUNCAN holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 6th of April and September.

SUTTONSVILLE, P. O. 300 ms.
N, W, by W, of R, and 312 S W, by W, of W, situated in the southern part of the county, on the south side of Big Elk river, distant 100 ms. from the head of Elk, and from its junction with the Great Kanawha river, Elk is navigable to the Union Mills, 10 ms. above Suttonsville, which may be considered the head of good navigation. The situation of this village is eligible, being situated at the intersection of the main northern and southern mail routes, passing through the valleys of Kanawha and Ohio. It contains 8 dwelling houses, 2 miscellaneous stores, 1 house of entertainment, and 1 tanyard. Population 45. The principal pursuits of the inhabitants are building flat bottomed boats which are run down to the Kanawha solines, and freighted off with salt to the various markets in the western country. There are a considerable number of valuable grist and saw mills on this river, which prepare large quantities of plank, lumber, & c., for boat building, and for the Charleston market on the Great Kanawha. There are also great quantities of boat gunwales, barrel-staves, and hoop-poles, carried from this place to the Kanawha salines.

There are at this time about 15 saw mills built and building on Big Elk and its tributary waters, a part of which are expected to go into operation this season, and many others are in operation on that part of Big Elk river which runs through Kanawha county, It will give some idea of the business done at this place and its immediate vicinity, and of its fast increasing trade, to state that in the spring of 1833, there were sent off at one time in boats, lumber, & c., to the amount of from 10 to 12,000 dollars. This was the product of about six months labor, including the winter season. This section of country is but thinly and newly settled, with the exception of a few hunters, who are not generally very enterprising people. Its remote situation has kept its natural advantages and facilities out of view until lately. It is now improving, and promises fair to become a flourishing and prosperous village.

**Ohio**

Ohio county was created by act of Assembly in the year 1776, from a portion of the District of West Augusta. It is bounded N, by Brooke, - N. E, by Washington County, Pa. - S. E. by Greene County, Pa. - S. by Tyler county, Va. - S. W. by the Ohio river, which separates it from Monroe county, Ohio - and N. W. by Belmont county, Ohio. It will be perceived that these limits include the new county of Marshall created from the Southern portion of Ohio, at the session of the Legislature of 1834-5. Indeed as the law has not yet been promulgated which established this new county it will be impossible to separate them, and we shall speak of Ohio county as it stood in December, 1834. Its mean length is 28 3/4 miles, mean breadth 13 ms, and area 375 square miles. It extends in lat. from 39 degrees 42 min. to 40 degrees 14 min. N. and in long. from 3 degrees 36 min. to 3 degrees 55 min. W. of W. C. The declivity is N. W. towards the Ohio river, Several creeks which rise in Pa. flow N. W. to the Ohio through this county; they are - Fishing, - Fish, - Grave, - Wheeling, and Short. - The surface is very much broken, but the soil very fertile, especially on the watercourses.

Population in 1820, 9,182 - in 1830, 15,590. It belongs to the 20th judicial circuit and 10th district. Tax paid in 1833, $2,630,17 - in 1834 on lots, $138,46 - land, $820.33 - 183 slaves, $45.75 -
4291 horses, $257.46 – 23 studs, $190.00 – 40 coaches, $97.25 – 13 carryalls, $14.50 – 12 gigs, $8.50.

- Total $2918.25. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $520.06 – in 1833, $842.61.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

ARCHVILLE, P.O. 263 ms. from W. and 353 from R.

BEELEER'S STATION, P.O. 350 ms. N. W. of R. and 259 N. W. by W. of W. – situated in the southern part of the county – the present county or Marshall.

GRAVE CREEK, or ELIZABETHTOWN, P. V. 356 ms. from R. and 260 N. W. by W. of W. – situated 12 ms. below Wheeling. This creek and village take their name from very extensive tumuli, scattered over an elevated bottom or plain. The author of this article visited this plain twice in 1794, before the use of the plough or other farming utensils had much disturbed the remains. At that epoch one very large conical mound, surrounded by a ditch, was itself environed by numerous and similar, though smaller, tumuli. The remains of the roads, sloping down the banks from the plain, was also perfectly distinguishable as was the trench of a work in form of a parallelogram.

TRIADELPHIA, P.O. 364 ms. from R. and 255 from W.

WEST UNION, P.O. 344 ms. from R. and 266 S. W. by W. of W. – Situated on Wheeling creek, 14 miles S. E. by E. of Wheeling, on an advantageous and beautiful eminence, and on the post road leading from Morgantown, Monongalia county, to Wheeling. It contains 7 dwelling houses, 2 houses of public worship, (1 Methodist, and 1 Presbyterian,) 1 common school, 2 taverns, 1 general store, 2 blacksmith shops, 1 tanyard, and 1 tailor's shop. Population 25.

WHEELING CITY, seat of justice. 357 ms. from R. and 264 W. of W. C. in lat. 40 degrees 05 min. N. and long. 4 degrees 36 min. W. of W. C. – situated on the left bank of the Ohio river, and at the mouth of a creek of the same name, 56 ms. S. W. of Pittsburg and 31 S. W. by W. of Washington, in Pa. – The origin of this place was Wheeling fort, built early in the Revolutionary war, which stood on the breast of a high bank, at the point of which, the U. S. road reaches the Ohio river. Wheeling advanced at first but slowly. It was laid out as a village early in 1783, and in 1820 contained 1,967 inhabitants. Within the last thirteen years the advance has been rapid, – in 1830 the population was 5,222, and now, 1834, is esti-
mated at 8,000, — among whom are 14 resident attorneys, 12 regular physicians, and 11 clergymen. It contains about 500 houses, 9 houses of public worship, (2 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopalian, 2 Methodist, 1 Catholic, 1 Friends or Quakers, 1 regular Baptist, and 1 Campbellite, &c.)

There are a number of very excellent institutions here. 1st. The Wheeling Institute, contains 4 departments, viz: — infant — primary — classical, and female — under the superintendence of six teachers, and contains from 150 to 160 pupils.

2d. The Wheeling Lancasterian Academy.

3d. The Wheeling Classical Academy.

4th. The Wheeling Female Seminary.

5th. The Wheeling University, (not yet organized,) and nine common English preparatory schools.

The rear of this town is skirted by a range of hills which approaches within a short distance of the river. These hills, which abound with inexhaustible quantities of stone coal, from their proximity to the town are of the greatest convenience to the numerous manufactories; — a number of them having coal within a few yards of their fires. This place is one of the first manufacturing towns in the western country, and ranks, in point of population, the fourth in the state. There are at all times not less than 26 steam engines in operation. The Wheeling Iron Works, owned by Messrs. Shanberger & Agnew, roll 1000 tons of iron annually — about 300 tons of which are cut into nails of various sizes — the Balance being bar, boiler, sheet, hoop iron, &c. — giving employment to a great number of hands, and consuming 150,000 bushels of stone coal annually. These works are calculated to produce double or treble the quantity per annum, if there were a demand for it.

There are also 4 iron foundries, employing 70 hands, & consuming about 130,000 bushels of coal annually, 4 steam engine builders, giving employment to 70 hands and consuming 60,000 bushels of stone coal annually— 5 glass houses and 2 glass cutting establishments — giving employment to 193 hands, and consuming 260,000 bushels of stone coal, 3 steam flour mills, consuming 75,000 bushels per annum, 1 brewery, 2 steam distillers, consuming 50,000 bushels, 2 cotton factories, 2 woollen factories and carding machines, consuming 70,000 bushels, 2 paper mills, 70,000 bushels, 2 steam saw mills, 50,000 bushels, 1 copperas, 1 white and 1 sheet lead factory, consuming 8,000 bushels of stone coal annually.

There are 2 tobacco factories and 1 glue factory, 1 coach and wagon maker, 1 edge tool maker, 3 chair makers, 1 comb maker, 2 merchant tailors, giving employment to a great number of hands, 4 silversmiths, 18 blacksmiths, and 3 white smiths, 2 steam planning machines, 3 tan­ners and curriers, 5 saddlers, 17 boot and shoe factories, 6 painters and glaziers, 3 cabinet makers, 3 coppersmiths and tin plate workers, 5 hatters, 2 wire workers, 2 cooperers, 1 rope maker, 2 water pump manufactories, 2 soap and tallow chanderies, 10 bake houses, 6 livery stables, 1 stone and earthen potter, 7 brick yards, 12 master stone and brick masons, 5 stone cutters, 6 plasterers, 7 carpenters and undertakers, 1 book bindery, 1 brass foundry, 3 window glass and hollow ware manufactories, consuming 175,000 bushels of coal annually, 3 printing offices, (2 issuing a weekly, and 1 a tri-weekly paper,) 1 book and job office, 2 book stores, 1 reading room, and a very extensive circulating library, 12 apothecaries' shops, 1 Lyceum, a Mas-
The aggregate number of manufactories in the town of Wheeling for domestic goods are 113, using annually upwards of 1,000,000 bushels of coal, and giving employment to more than 1,300 hands. There are 65 wholesale and retail stores, vending annually goods to the amount of $1,500,000, 7 commission and forwarding houses, for the sale of goods consigned, and for receiving and forwarding merchandise and produce. There houses, from Nov'r 1832, to Nov'r 1833, forwarded to Baltimore and the District of Columbia, by wagons, 2,671 hogsheads of tobacco, and by steam, keel and flat boats, to the west and south, and by wagons to Baltimore and Philadelphia, merchandise and produce equal to at least 11,000 tons. During the same period there was paid to wagoners for carriage on goods from the eastern cities, and to boats for freights, via the river, a sum variously estimated at from $230 to $250,000. The amount of money expended for the purchase of merino wool exported during the past season cannot be exactly ascertained.

But it is known that a sum exceeding $104,500 was so invested for pork, lard and bacon $130 to $140,000, flour 55c to $600,000, whiskey, cider, apples, &c. 50 to $60,000, flat boats to transport the same 70 to $80,000, stone coal, say 1,000,000 bushels, $30-00, flat boats to transport the same, 15 to $20,000. There is owned in Wheeling, in whole and in part, from 17 to 20 steam boats, worth from 200 to $230,000. The arrivals and departures of steam boats at and from this port during the past year were, 738. Wheeling is by a law of Congress a port of entry, so that goods from any port of Europe may be imported direct without payment of duties at New Orleans.

There is now running to and from Wheeling eight lines of daily stages, east, west and north — 1 tri-weekly line, 1 semi-weekly and 1 weekly. The number of passengers arriving and departing weekly by steam boats and stages are variously estimated at from 350 to 400. — The Baltimore and Ohio wagon transportation company with a capital of $200,000 (one-fourth of which is paid in) transports goods and produce between Wheeling and Baltimore. One wagon arrives and departs daily at and from each of those places, with a load weighing from 2 1/4 to 2 1/2 tons and occupies 8 days upon the road. Arrangements are in progress to increase the number of daily arrivals and departures from one to three wagons, and eventually to five.

There are now within a circle of 25 miles around Wheeling, 134 manufacturing flour mills, making annually at least 270,000 barrels of flour, worth say $823,500 — of this quantity, from 150,000 to 160,000 bbls. are exported by boats to New Orleans, or by wagons across the mountains. — The public water works are now nearly completed, worked by a steam engine of 120 horsepower; and it possesses the capacity to raise many gallons of water from the Ohio river per hour. These, together with the erection of public stone wharves, sewers, &c. &c. of the most permanent kind, cost the corporation within the last 2 years an expenditure of upwards of $40,000. A stone bridge has lately been erected over Wheeling creek at this place, at a cost of $17,000. — Boat building for the last few years has been carried on here extensively. At low water, steam boats ascend no higher than this place. From the fact of its having a more permanent navigation the whole year round.
than any other point, it is made the general route of travellers. It also possesses one of the finest markets in the western country. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad it is supposed will strike the Ohio river at this place. Considering all these advantages, there remains no doubt that in the course of a few years Wheeling will become one of the most important places in the west. The northwestern bank of Virginia is located here. It may not be considered irrelatable to state that the present population of Wheeling is estimated at about 8,000 souls; showing an increase in the last four years, (since the census of 1830) of about fifty per cent.; and, in the last 15 years, of about eight hundred per cent! The colored part of the population, both slaves and free blacks—amounting to less than two hundred—it is highly probable that Wheeling contains already, the largest white population of any town or city, in the state; and, in reference to its manufactories and commerce, if not the first, is doubtless, the second town in the commonwealth. A growth so rapid, is believed to be altogether unexampled in Virginia; and but seldom surpassed even in the rapidly filling districts of the “great west.”

This town, the capital of Ohio county, situated at the head of steam boat navigation on the Ohio, during the low water season; at the termination of the eastern, and commencement of the western division of the great “Cumberland,” or “National Road;” possessing unexampled facilities and advantages for manufacturing, in the abundance and low cost of all materials, and especially of fuel; (coal, costing, delivered at the factories, but one to three cents per bushel!) surrounded by a country of uncommon fertility, and remarkable for health—cannot, but continue to advance in business, population and wealth.

County and Corporation Courts are held on the 3rd Monday, in every month:—Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery are held on the 14th of May and October, by Judge Fry.

PENDLETON

PENDLETON was created by an act of Assembly passed in 1788, and formed from a portion of Augusta, Hardy, and Rockingham. It is bounded N. by Hardy, — E. and S. E. by a ridge called the Great North Mountain, which separates it from Rockingham and Augusta, — S. by Bath, — and W. by the main Alleghany chain, which separates it from Pocahontas and Randolph. Its mean length is 38 1/2 miles, mean breadth 26; and area 999 square miles. It extends in lat. from 38 degrees 15 min. to 38 degrees 53 min. N. and in long., from 2 degrees to 2 degrees 42 min. W. of W. C., Pendleton occupies the most elevated part of the table land between its two bounding ridges of mountains, discharging to the S. W. the extreme sources of James river, and in an opposite direction the higher sources of south branch of Potomac. Comparing the general elevation of Pendleton with the determined height of James river in Alleghany county, considering the whole slope of Bath county intervening, the level of the arable land from whence flow the sources of James and Potomac rivers, must exceed 2000 feet. Covington in Alleghany at the junction Pott’s creek with Jackson’s, is 1,222 feet above the mean tide in Chesapeake Bay, and at this point the water of Jackson river has fallen down a plain of upwards of 50 miles descent. The south-
ern end of this county is pretty equally divided into four valleys, by five parallel ridges of mountains, which go under the following names, beginning on the eastern side: first, Shenandoah Mountain — second, Cowpasture Mountain — third, Bullpasture Mountain — fourth, Jackson's Mountain, and fifth, Fore Mountain, to the main Alleghany ridge. The valley between the Shenandoah and Cowpasture Mountains is watered by a stream called Shaw's Fork, a branch of the Cowpasture river, and is of a thin soil, and badly cultivated. Near the head of the fork, are two beautiful mineral springs, about two miles apart, which would rank among the first watering places in Western Virginia, provided the necessary accommodations could be furnished to visitors. The valley between the Cowpasture and Bullpasture Mountains, is watered by the Cowpasture river, and is rather superior in point of soil and cultivation to the former. The valley between the Bullpasture and Jackson's Mountains, is watered by the Bullpasture river, a rapid and beautiful stream, which furnishes a number of commodious sites for machinery. The soil in this valley is good, well adapted to the growth of grass, and the production of grain, is well improved, and in a tolerable state of cultivation. The valley between Jackson and the Fore Mountains is watered by Jackson's river, and will bear nearly the same description of the former. There is in the S. W. part of the county on the head of Jackson's river, a small village by the name of Woodsboro. It contains seven houses, a tanyard, and various mechanics, but it is on the decline.

The Crab Run is a beautiful stream of pure water; it has its rise at the eastern base of Jackson's Mountain, and flows in a S. E. direction about ten miles, through the southern end of the county, and empties into the Bullpasture river, about one mile below the post office of the same name. The wedge of land pointing above its junction with the Bullpasture, affords one of the most beautiful sites for a town that is any where to be found in this section of country, several dwelling houses, 1 mercantile store, a saw mill, a blacksmith shop, 1 house of public worship, and 1 common school, have been erected on this spot of ground, which is known by the name of Sugar Tree Grove.

There are within the limits of this description, and south of the main Alleghany ridge, 3 houses of public worship, (Methodist,) 2 tan yards, 2 mercantile stores, and a sufficient number of common schools, for the education of youth, with various mechanics. From the main Alleghany ridge northwestward, this part of the county is divided into five valleys, by as many different parallel ridges of mountains. The first valley is watered by the south fork of the south branch of Potomac, and is situated between the Shenandoah and Thorn Mountains. — The south fork has its rise in the S. W. part of the county, within a few hundred yards of the head spring of the Cowpasture river, which flows the other way. From the head of the south fork for about 18 miles down the stream, the land is of a sandy soil, and is arid, thin and unproductive, and every thing wears the aspect of poverty. Proceeding a little lower down, the bottom begins to widen, the soil becomes more fertile, the farms are more enlarged and in a better state of cultivation and repair. "The manners and dress of the people discover more polish, — the hair of their flocks and herds has changed its weather-worn
deadness, for a slick and glossy coat, and everything assumes the appearance of thriftiness and better living." The S. fork has but one tributary stream of any note, which it receives about ten miles from its source, and which is known by the name of Bushby's fork. There is one store on the head of the south fork. There are two others below this, — one about 20, the other about 30 miles, — the first is 15, the second 9, and the third 12 miles from Franklin county seat. There are also four houses of public worship on this water, (3 Lutheran and 1 Union,) The first is 19, the second 15, the third 10, and the fourth 13 miles from the county seat. The S. fork flows N. E. and after passing into Hardy county, empties into the S. branch of the Potomac, about 4 miles below the county line. The S. branch of the Potomac is formed by the junction of Streight and Crab creeks, which have their rise in the N. W. part of the county, and flow a N. E. course through the county, watering the valley which lies between the Thorn and N. Fork Mountains. The soil in this valley is rich, and well adapted to grass and grain. In this valley are 4 houses of public worship, (1 on the head of Streight creek, and 1 on Crab creek,) the former 20, the latter 22 miles above Franklin, both of which belong to the Methodist; and 1 12 miles below, and another 13, one of which is Lutheran and the other Methodist. The S. branch is a pure and beautiful stream of water, and receives within this county the following streams: 3 miles above Franklin, the Black Thorn — 10 miles below, Reed's creek — and 3 miles below this is Mill creek. Three miles above Franklin, there is a rich saltpetre cave, from which a vast quantity of nitre has been made, but the works are now idle. The entrance of the cave is a small aperture near the base of a small mountain, and it extends underground for some miles.

The next portion in order, is the north fork valley, which is watered by the N. fork of the S. branch. It has its rise in the S. W. part of the county, and flows a N. E. course, and after passing into Hardy county empties into the S. branch a little below the county line, receiving in its course but one stream of any note, which is known by the name of Seneca. The land in this valley is good, and produces well both grass and grain. There are on the N. fork 2 houses of public worship, (both Methodist,) and 1 store. Between this and the main Alleghany Mountain, there are two other ridges, the local names of which are Timber Ridge and Spruce Mountain. The lands on these, as well as the other ridges of mountains in the county, are of tolerable soil, and but thinly settled; but they afford an excellent range for stock during the summer season, and give birth to a number of springs of the best water. There are 2 other tan yards in this county besides those already named. No merchant mills, but the valleys are well furnished with common grist mills, carding machines, blacksmiths, and other mechanics.

Population in 1820, 4,836 — in 1830, 6,271. It belongs to the 14th judicial circuit and 7th district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,032.46 — in 1834 on lots, $28.30 — land, $656.38 — 280 slaves, $70.00 — 3530 horses, $211.80 — 24 studs, $104.50 — 2 coaches, $4.00 — 15 carryalls, $16.00 — Total, $1090.98. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $515.43 — in 1833, $520.93.

TOWNS, VILLAGES.
POST OFFICES, &c.
CRAB RUN, P. V. 154 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and 196 S. W. by
W. of W., situated in the S. W. part of the county. A house of public entertainment, a grist and a saw mill, a blacksmith's and a wheelwright's shop are located here.

FRANKLIN, P. V. and seat of justice, 171 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and the same distance S. W. by W. of W., in lat. 38 degrees 42 min., and long. 3 degrees 26 min. W. of W. C., situated on the north bank of the South Branch of the Potomac, 20 miles from its source. It contains besides the ordinary county buildings, 30 dwelling houses, 1 common school, 1 temperance and 1 Bible society, 2 mercantile stores, 2 tan yards, 3 saddlers, 1 hatter, 2 house carpenters, 1 cabinet and chair maker, 1 printing office, 1 tailor, 2 blacksmiths, 1 gunsmith, and 2 boot and shoe makers. Population 250 persons; of whom 2 are resident attorneys, and 1 a regular physician.

County Courts are held on the Wednesday succeeding the 1st Tuesday in every month;—Quarterly in March, June, September and November.

JUDGE SMITH holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 2nd of May and 3rd of October.

HULL'S STORE, P. O., 164 miles from R. and 206 W. of W. of W.

OAK FLAT, P. O., 176 ms. from R. and 186 from W.

POCAHONTAS

POCAHONTAS was established by act of the General Assembly in the year 1821, and formed from a portion of the counties of Bath, Pendleton and Randolph. It is bounded N. by Randolph, — E. by the Alleghany Mountains which separate it from Pendleton and Bath, — S. by Greenbrier, — and W. by Nicholas. Its mean length is 40 miles, mean breadth 17 1/2; and its area 794 square miles: its mean lat. is 38 degrees 20 min., N. and long. 3 degrees W. of W. C. This county is one of the most elevated in the Union. Cheat river, a branch of the Monongahela, rises in the northern part, — Gauley river, a branch of the Great Kanawha, rises in the western part, and Greenbrier river, a branch likewise of the Great Kanawha, rises in the extreme northeastern part, and flowing in a southwestern direction, nearly parallel with the main Alleghany range, passes through Greenbrier into Monroe, on the border of which it unites with New river. Knapp's creek, the largest tributary which the Greenbrier receives in this county, rises at the foot of the Alleghany, flows for some distance along its base, and then turning at right angles flows Northwest by Huntersville, and empties into the Greenbrier a few miles below that town. The mean height of the arable soil of Greenbrier county is 1700 feet above the level of the ocean, and as it is situated lower down on the Greenbrier than the county of Pocahontas, it is fair to presume that the height of the lowest part of the latter must be at least equal to 1800 feet above the ocean, which is equivalent to four degrees of latitude. Greenbrier Mountain enters Pocahontas on the N. E. and passes through to the S. W. — from its western side flow Gauley and Elk rivers. The surface is very broken and rocky, but the southern part is quite productive of all the staples common to the same latitude, — towards the northeast the land is more barren. The principal timber which it produces is white and black spruce, yew, pine, white oak, chestnut, sugar maple, hickory, beech, walnut, buck-eye, & c. & c. The inhabitants are honest, indus-
trious, hospitable and enterprising citizens. Population in 1830, 2,541. It belongs to the 17th judicial circuit and 9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $386.09 - in 1834 on lots, $13.92 - on land $199.36 - 136 slaves, $34.00 - 1154 horses, $29.00 - 1 coach, $2.00 - 2 carryalls, $2.25. Total $373.29. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $211.29 - in 1833, $157.28.

TOWNS, VILLAGES.
POST OFFICES, & c.

CACKLEY'S P. O. 202 ms. N, W, by W, of R, and 244 from W., situated 2 ms. W, of Greenbrier river, immediately on the main post road leading from Huntersville to Lewisburg, 12 ms. S, W, of the former, and 36 N, E, of the latter place. It contains several dwelling houses, 1 mercantile store, 1 oil mill, 1 carding machine, 1 tan yard, & c, & c. The country around is mostly level and fertile, producing well Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats, potatoes, flax, & c, and is an excellent grass country. This is called the Little Levels. First rate springs abound in almost every direction, and most or all of them sink again after running a short distance.

GREEN BANK, P. O. 200 ms. from R, and 242 W, of W., situated on the north bank of Deer creek, six miles above its intersection with the Greenbrier river, and 19 north of Huntersville. This is merely a post office, situated in the heart of a thickly settled neighborhood, which contains 1 house of public worship, free for all denominations, called Deer Creek Union Meeting House, 5 common schools, 1 well organized temperance, Bible, tract and Sunday school society, with a considerable library, 2 mercantile stores, several excellent country mills, and various other mechanics. The land of the surrounding country is beautifully diversified by hill and dale. The soil is rich, producing in abundance wheat, rye, oats, corn, & c. The principal pursuits of the inhabitants are grazing and raising stock. There are large quantities of butter, venison hams, & c, taken to market from this section of country. The inhabitants are also expert in the manufacture of sugar from the maple tree. There is a very great curiosity in the meanders of Deer creek. About 5 miles below Green Bank, the creek runs several miles round a considerable hill, and thence back within thirty poles of the place it had passed, affording some fine seats for manufactories, with sufficient water power to force machinery to any extent.

HUNTERSVILLE, P. V. and county seat, 191 ms. N, W, by W, of R, and 233 S, W, by W, of W, situated in lat, 38 degrees 12 min, N, and long, 3 degrees 1 min, W, of W.C. It is situated between Greenbrier and Alleghany Mountains, at an elevation above the Atlantic of upwards of 1,800 feet, on Knapp's creek, 6 miles from its junction with the Greenbrier river. It contains besides the usual county buildings, 23 dwelling houses, (mostly frame,) 3 mercantile stores, 2 taverns, and 1 school in which the ordinary branches of English education are taught, 2 tailors, 2 house carpenters and cabinet makers, 1 boot and shoe maker, and 1 blacksmith shop. There are in this place 2 well organized Bible classes, and 1 temperance society. A turnpike road has lately been located from the Warm Springs in Bath county to Huntersville, thence to intersect the northwestern road between Clarksburg and Parkersburg, or to strike the Ohio river below the latter place. The road when finished will add greatly to the advancement of this village and the surrounding country, there...
being as fine lands in this section as perhaps in any part of Virginia. Huntersville is 22 miles from the Warm Springs, 65 from Beverly in Randolph county and 48 from Lewisburg in Greenbrier county. There are near this village two sulphur springs, said to possess good qualities. Population 125 persons; of whom 1 is a resident attorney.

County Courts are held on the 1st Tuesday in every month; Quarterly in March, June, August, and November.

JUDGE TAYLOR holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 2nd of May and October.

MATTHEWSVILLE, P. O. 205 ms. from R. and 247 W. of W., situated on the main post road leading from Huntersville to Clarksburg, the county seat of Harrison, 15 miles from the former, and on Settlington's creek, a branch of the Greenbrier, 2 1/2 miles from its junction with the river. This post office is located in a densely settled neighborhood, in its immediate vicinity are a considerable number of scattering dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship, (Presbyterian,) 1 school house and 1 merchant mill, with a population of about 400. The land of the surrounding country is fertile, producing wheat, rye, oats, &c., but is more generally famed for fine meadow and pasture grounds.

KNAPP'S CREEK, P. O. 242 ms. S. W. of W.

TRAVELLER'S REPOSE, P. O. 179 ms. from R. and 221 S. W. by W. of W., situated in a thickly settled neighborhood, on the head of Greenbrier, between the north and east forks of that river, immediately on the main post road leading from Staunton to Clarksburg, and 32 ms. from Huntersville, the county seat. It contains 12 dwelling houses, 1 tavern, 1 store, and several mechanics. The soil is productive of wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat, potatoes, &c., affording excellent pasturage for stock. It is bounded by various mountains, the most noted is the Alleghany on the east, the Laurel Ridge on the west, and the Elk Mountain on the north — which still abounds with the elk. The soil of these mountains is rich and affords immense ranges for cattle, &c. The timber is generally sugar maple, chestnut, oak, and pine. The fir tree is frequently met with here. The Cheat Mountain turnpike runs thro' this place and the mail is received once a week on horseback.

PRESTON

PRESTON was created by the Legislature in 1818, from a portion of Monongalia county. It is bounded N. by Fayette county of Pennsylvania, — E. by Alleghany county of Maryland, — S. by Randolph, — and W. by Monongalia. Its mean length is 30 miles, mean breadth 20; and area 601 square miles. Its mean lat. is 39 degrees 30 min. and long. 2 degrees 38 min. W. of W.C. Its extent and population have been somewhat increased, though we do not know precisely to what degree, since the taking of the last census and the publication of Boyee's map of the State, by extending its eastern border to the "Fairfax Stone," situated at the extreme southwestern angle of Maryland. The main Alleghany chain runs near the eastern border of this county, and the Chestnut ridge separates it from Monongalia on the west. The body of the county is a valley between these two chains, Cheat river enters the southern side and winds to the N.W. dividing the county into two nearly equal sections.
The general face of the county is mountainous, interspersed on the eastern and western sides with large natural meadows called "glades," which afford support for large herds of cattle in summer, and in winter also, when it is mown and cured for winter food. The glades are destitute of timber but covered in summer with grass and weeds, with frequent projecting points of timber, low bushes, &c. The soil of this section of the county is better suited to grass than grain, though small quantities of corn and wheat are grown in the glades, and abundant crops of oats, buckwheat and rye. The alluvial or bottom grounds are small but productive and many of the mountain and hill sides produce abundant crops of corn, wheat, rye, oats, &c. The principal water is Cheat river, about 180 yards wide at the Dunkard Bottom; though branches of the Monongahela and Youghiogna water a large part of the county. The general strata of rock so far as known, is a kind of sandstone, occasional portions of which are intermixed with flinty pebbles so compact as to be used for mill stones to advantage; but much of it is easily wrought for building houses, &c. Slate and limestone is common; the county is abundantly supplied with bituminous coal, and specimens of iron ore are often found. Population in 1820, 3,480 - 1830, 5,144. This county belongs to the twentieth judicial circuit, and tenth district. Tax paid in 1833, $437,91 - 1834 on lots, $24,54 - land, $264,31 - 56 slaves, $14,00 - 1822 horses, $112,92 - 17 studs, $73,50 - 2 carryalls, $3,00. Total, $492,97. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $306,94 - in 1833, $361,92.

TOWNS, VILLAGES.
POST OFFICES, &c.
BRANDONVILLE, P, V. 280 ms. N. W. of R. and 202 from W. This is a newly settled village, pleasantly situated in the center of a rapidly improving neighborhood, in the northern section of the county, about four miles from the Pennsylvania line, on the road leading from Smithfield in Pennsylvania to Morgantown, Virginia. It contains 20 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship, (Methodist,) 1 tavern, 1 tan yard, 1 saddler, 1 hatter, 1 wagon maker, 2 cabinet makers, 1 wheelwright and chair maker, 1 silversmith, 1 tailor, 1 blacksmith shop, 2 mercantile stores, 1 common school, 1 temperance and 1 colonization society. Population 100.

EVANVILLE, P. O. situated in the western part of the county, near the north western turnpike road.

GERMAN SETTLEMENT, P. O. 270 ms. from R. and 270 N. W. by W. of W. situated 18 ms. S. E. of Kingswood. This settlement, in the midst of which is situated a small village called Mount Carmel, took its name from its first settlers, who were Germans. It contains between 80 and 100 dwelling houses, besides mechanic's shops, &c., 1 house of public worship, free for all denominations, 2 mercantile stores, 3 grist mills, 4 saw mills, 1 wool carding machine, 2 tan yards, 2 gunsmiths, 4 blacksmith shops, 1 wheelwright, 1 wagon maker, 1 millright, several house carpenters, cabinet makers, house joiners, &c. But the principal pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture. This settlement is watered by the Youghiogna, the north fork of which heads near Mount Carmel, and is known by the name of Ryan creek. Wolf creek which empties into Cheat river, also heads near this place. The soil is of the first quality, and productive of all kinds of grain; and especially productive of grass. An abundance of potatoes and turnips are raised in this section of country. The climate is
cool and salubrious. Pure Springs of never falling water flow in abundance through this settlement. The principal staple commodities raised for market, are live stock of every description, and large quantities of butter of the first quality, &c. This settlement, like many others in Western Virginia, has been sealed up ever since the settling of the same, for want of suitable roads for transportation through the Alleghany Mountains in order to unite in commerce with the eastern country. The north-western turnpike road of Virginia from Winchester to Parkersburg, passes immediately through the German Settlement. This road is in rapid progress, and there is no grade through the Alleghany Mountains that exceeds four and a half degrees. This appropriation of money by the Legislature of Virginia is of the greatest utility to this section of the State. The number of families which may be called attached to this settlement will not exceed 70, the aggregate number of inhabitants about 500, and what may be further worthy of remark (in Virginia,) that in this number are not more than three or four blacks.

KINGWOOD, P. V. and seat of justice, 261 ms. from R. and 183 N. W. by W. of W., in lat. 39 degrees 27 min. N. and 2 degrees 45 min. W. of W. C., situated on a beautiful and healthy eminence, 2 ms. W. of Cheat river, 20 E. of Morgantown, 43 from Clarksburg, in Harrison County, and 60 from Beverly, in Randolph county. It contains besides the ordinary county buildings, which are substantially built of stone, 25 dwelling houses, 3 mercantile stores, 1 tanyard, and various mechanics. Population about 150 persons; of whom 3 are resident attorneys, and 1 a regular physician.

County Courts are held on the 2nd Monday in every month: — Quarterly in March, May, August and November.

JUDGE FRY holds his Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery on the 1st of April, and September.

RANDOLPH

RANDOLPH was established by act of Assembly in the year 1787, and formed from a portion of Harrison county. It is bounded N. by Preston, —N. E. by the Alleghany Mountain, which separates it from Hardy, —E. by the same mountain, separating it from Pendleton, —S. by Pocahontas, —S. W. by Nicholas, —W. by Lewis and Harrison, and N. W. by Monongalia. Its mean length is 66 1/2 miles diminished by the difference which would be occasioned by taking from it that portion which is laid down in our maps as co-terminous with Maryland, —which has been added to Preston, —its mean breadth 31; and its area 2,061 square miles, diminished by the area of the above space alluded to: extending in lat. from about 38 degrees 18 min. to 39 degrees 11 min. N. and in long. from about 2 degrees 15 min. to 3 degrees 28 min. W. of W. C.

This county is one of the finest on the western side of the Alleghany Mountains, and is made up of several parallel ranges of mountains with their intervening valleys. The largest of these mountains commencing on the east is the Alleghany, which runs north and south dividing this county from Pendleton; the next in order are Rich, Middle and Shaver Mountains, running in the same direction. At the foot of the latter, flows Shaver's Fork, which is stocked with some of the finest fish which the western waters afford. This stream empties into the Monongahela, 12
miles below Morgantown. The next mountain is the Valley Mountain, which derives its name from Tygart's Valley. This valley constitutes a considerable portion of the county, being about 35 miles in length, and 2 in breadth, and a body of as fine land as any in Western Virginia, and in a high state of improvement. Through this valley flows the middle branch of the Monongahela, or Tygart's valley river, to which it gives source. The next mountain is the Laurel, which runs also a north and south course, the whole length of the valley; at the extremity of which it makes a bend and takes a northeast direction, till it meets Cheat river, whence it flows nearly in a north course, till it enters the State of Pennsylvania. At the foot of Tygart's Valley, where the Laurel Hill makes its angle to the east, Chester river breaks through the mountain. The valley and mountains presenting the strongest evidence that at some early day they had formed a lake. These mountains afford some of the finest streams of water in Western Virginia. The principal of which are the Dry Fork — Laurel Fork — Glade Fork — and Shaver's Fork—all handsomestreams, having their rise in the S. W. part of the county, running parallel within a few miles of each other, and after traversing a considerable distance through the county emptying into Cheat river. The mountains are well stocked with the finest timber, such as every description of the oak, poplar, cherry, pine, fir, red cedar, & c. — and they are almost a mass of stone coal and iron ore. The soil of these mountains is very rich, and abounds with lime stone, slate and free stone. In some parts of these mountains are found small caverns or caves, in which is found a kind of copperas — fit for dye, and which is used for that purpose, — and along some

of the water courses is found the alum peeping out of the joints of the rocks, forming in the shape of icicles. Among all these water courses and low grounds are found salt springs. There has been salt made to a considerable amount, but for the want of funds and men of enterprise, these useful minerals remain in their natural state.

In this county are a considerable number of fine stock farms, which graze and raise annually for market live stock of every description, which is the principal source of its wealth. There were raised and sent to market from this county during the past year ending Nov'r 1st, 1833, 1,500 head of horned cattle, 300 sheep, and 100 horses.

Population in 1830, 5,000. It belongs to the 18th judicial circuit, and 9th district. Tax paid in 1833, $618 — in 1834, on lots, $16,56 — on land, $403.93 — 144 slaves. $36.00 — 2,133 horses, $127.98 — 8 studs, $46.00 — 3 coaches, $6.00 — 3 carryalls, $3.00 — Total, $639.47. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $260.46 — in 1833, $600.90.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

BEVERLY, P. V. and seat of justice, 210 ms. N. W. by W. of R. and 221 S. W. of W. — in lat. 38 degrees 50 min. N. and long. 2 degrees 55 min. W. of W. — situated near the centre of Tygart's Valley, near Tygart's Valley river, on a handsome plain, stretched out between Phillis's creek, and Dotson's Run. The former entering the river a little above, and the latter about a quarter of a mile below the town. — Beverly contains besides the public buildings, 3 mercantile stores, 2 taverns, 1 common school, 1 tan-yard, 2 saddlers, 2 boot and shoe factories, 3 blacksmith shops, 1 hatter, 1 wagon maker, 1 house carpenter, 2 tailors, &c. — This village is distant 60 miles nearly
due S. from Morgantown, in Monongalia county, and 45 S. E. of Clarksburg, in Harrison county. The Valley river has its source in the mountain, and courses along nearly in a northwardly direction through the valley. The land on its borders possesses a considerable degree of fertility; and the eye in traversing it beholds some fine mountain scenery, (being completely environed with spurs of the Alleghany Mountain,) as well as some handsome farms in a high state of cultivation. Proceeding down the Valley, at different points from 12 to 18 miles below the town, common roads cross the mountains, leading to the lower, and thickly settled parts of the county. As we proceed down the Valley, at various intervals, fine farms, mercantile stores, and houses of public worship, for Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists, are met with. This village contains a population of 166 whites, of whom two are resident attorneys, and two regular physicians,—16 slaves and 2 free colored—Total, 184.

County Courts are held on the 4th Monday in every month; — Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery are held on the 19th of April and 13th September by JUDGE DUNCAN.

BILLSBURG, P. O. 240 ms. from R. and 224 from W.

BOOTHE'S FERRY, P. O. 240 ms. from R. and 299 W. of W. — Situated on the east side of Tygart's Valley river, 20 ms. N. W. of Beverly, and 30 S. E. of Clarksburg, in Harrison county. Two considerable streams enter Tygart's Valley river above this P. O. Middle river 7 miles above, and Buchanan river only four and a half miles above. The P. O. is located on a farm of rich bottom lands. There are located at this

point 3 dwelling houses, 1 saw and 1 grist mill running two pair of stones, and a wool carding machine. There are in the vicinity four coal banks, two of which are within a few yards of the boat landing; there is also a great quantity of iron ore of the best quality, within a few yards of the river and near the coal banks. The soil is good, and produces corn, wheat, rye, oats, &c. in abundance, and is equal to any country for timothy and clover. The river is the line of separation between Harrison and Randolph for about 41/2 miles above, and as far below as this county extends. It is about 40 miles to the mouth of this river, at which point it unites with the West Fork river and becomes the Monongahela. The river at this place is about 120 yards wide, and has to be crossed in a boat about 8 months in the year. The road leading from Clarksburg crosses at this ferry. The northwestern turnpike has been laid out to cross about 16 miles below.

GLADY CREEK CROSS ROADS, P. O. 244 ms. from R. and 220 from W.

HUTTONSVILLE, P. O. 199 miles from R. and 231 W. of W.

LEEDSVILLE, P. V. 218 ms. from R. and 229 from W. — situated at the passage of Tygart's Valley river through the passage of Tygart's Valley river, through the Laurel river Mountain, 8 ms. N. N. E. of Beverly, on the main post road leading from Philadelphia and Baltimore through Winchester to Pittsburg, Pa. This is merely a post office, situated on a farm in the midst of the flourishing part of the country.

MIEGSVILLE, P. V. 256 ms. from R. and 208 W. of W. It contains 5 dwelling houses, 1 house of entertainment, 1 gunsmith, 1 blacksmith's shop, 1 tanyard, and
dler and a distillery. In this little village is established a small ingenious weaving manufactory, with several looms of various descriptions, executing a variety of figured work. The soil of the surrounding country is rich; and stone coal is every where close at hand.

SKIDMORE'S P. O. — The distances are not given on the P. O. list.

WESTERN FORD, P. O. 240 ms. W. of R. and 251 from W.

WYATT'S FERRY, P. O. 245 ms. from R. and 229 from W.

TYLER

Tyler was created by Act of Assembly in the year 1814, and formed from a portion of Ohio county. It is bounded N. by Marshall, — N. E. by Greene Co. of Pa., and Monongalia of Va. — E. and S. E. by Harrison, — S. and S. W. by Wood, — and W. by the Ohio river, separating it from Washington county, Ohio, — and N. W. by the same river separating it from Monroe County. Its mean length is 27 1/4 miles — mean breadth 23; and area 855 sq. miles; — extending in lat, from 39 degrees 13 min. to 39 degrees 42 min. and in long. from 3 degrees 25 min. to 4 degrees 12 min. W. of W. C. This county declines to the west towards the Ohio, and is drained by Middle Island and Fishing creeks, both running diagonally through the county and emptying into the Ohio. The surface is exceedingly hilly and broken, but the soil is generally of excellent quality. Population in 1820, 2,314, — 1830, 4,104. It belongs to the twentieth judicial circuit and tenth district. Tax — no returns. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $259.46 — in 1833, $309.23.

TOWNS, VILLAGES, POST OFFICES, &c.

Centreville, — situated on the west bank of Middle Island Creek, 7 ms. E. of Middlebourn, and 16 from Sistersville, it contains 15 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, and several mechanics.

Fishing Creek, P. O. 330 ms. from R., and 266 N. W. by W. of W. This P. O. is situated on the head waters of the creek of the same name, which is a small stream rising in Tyler, flowing nearly N. W. in a winding course, and which about 50 ms. from its source empties into the Ohio about 39 ms. below Wheeling.

Grape Island, P. O. 316 ms. from R. and 289 W. of W.

Ingram's Mills, P. O. 313 ms. from R. and 279 from W.

Middlebourn, P. V. and seat of justice, 307 ms. from R. and 273 W. of W. In lat., 39 degrees 32 min. N. and long. 3 degrees 55 min. W. of W., situated on Middle Island creek, 45 ms. S. W. of Wheeling. It contains besides the ordinary county buildings, 25 dwelling houses, 1 Methodist house of worship, 1 common school, 2 mercantile stores, 2 taverns, 1 manufacturing flour mill, 1 tanyard, and 1 saddler. The principal mechanics are cabinet makers, house-joiners, and blacksmiths. In the neighborhood of this place on Middle Island creek, there is an excellent site for a manufactory. The stream is large, and after making a bend, five miles in extent, it returns to within 90 feet of the same bed, — making a fall at the nearest point of approximation of 12 or 15 feet. It is thought that there is an abundance of iron ore and stone coal contiguous to this site.

Middle Island creek is one of the principal streams watering this county, — it is about 200 miles in length, running a course east and west through a fertile valley, and emptying into the Ohio river. Population 160 persons; of whom 1 is a
resident attorney, and two are regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 2nd Monday in every month; Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Judge Fry holds his Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery on the 24th of April and September.

Pine Grove, P. O. 327 ms. from R, and 247 W. of W.

Sistersville, P. O. 320 ms. from R, and 274 N. W. of W. This village is pleasantly situated on the south bank of Ohio river, 50 ms, N. W. by W. of Clarksburg in Harrison Co., in a remarkably healthy neighborhood, commanding a fine view of the river; and possessing one of the best landings for steamboats and other craft on the Ohio. It contains about 30 dwelling houses, 2 mercantile stores, 2 taverns, a school house, l. tanyard, and various mechanics. - Population about 200 persons; of whom 1 is a regular physician. This town was laid out in 1814 by commissioners appointed by the Legislature, as the county seat of Tyler, but by a petition presented from the inhabitants at the session of '15 and '16, the Legislature was induced to remove the seat of justice to Middlebourne, 9 ms. nearly east from this place.

WOOD

Wood was created by Act of Assembly in the year 1799, and formed from a portion of Harrison County. It is bounded N. E. by Tyler and Harrison, - E. by Lewis, - S. by Kanawha and S. E. by Jackson, - W. by the Ohio river, separating it from Meigs and Athens Counties, Ohio; and N. by the same river separating it from Washington County of the same state. Its mean length (before the severance of a portion to form Jackson County) was 40 1/3 miles - mean breadth 30 1/3; and area 1,223 square miles. It extends in lat. from 38 degrees 52 min. to 39 degrees 27 min. N. and in long. from 3 degrees 56 min. to 4 degrees 42 min. E. of W.C. Nearly the whole of this county is embraced in the valley of the Little Kanawha and its tributaries Hughes' river - and North Fork of Hughes river. A small portion on the northwestern border is drained by creeks into the Ohio. The surface is much broken, but the soil is for the most part good. Population in 1820, 5,860, - in 1830, 6,429. It belongs to the nineteenth judicial circuit and tenth district. Tax paid in 1833, $1,150.24 - in 1834 on lots, $112.12 - land, $885.74 - 1040 slaves, $260.00 - 4326 horses, $259.56 - 26 studs - $233.00 - 11 coaches, $28.50 - 31 carryalls, $32.00 - 1 gig, 50 cts. Total, $1901.42. Expended in educating poor children in 1832, $292.34 - in 1833, $533.78.

TOWNS, VILLAGES

Belleville, P. O. distant 314 ms. both from Richmond and Washington.

Bull Creek, P. O. 299 ms. W. of W, and 334 from R., situated 13 ms. above Parkersburg in a thickly settled neighborhood. Bull creek is a small stream which rises in Wood County, and empties into the Ohio, 7 miles above Marietta in the State of Ohio. There are located on this creek several mills, mercantile stores, and 1 Baptist house of worship. The land is fertile, producing the ordinary staples, - and is well adapted to grass.

Jacksonville, P. O. distant 281 ms. both from W. and R., situated on the Little Kanawha. It contains 12 dwelling houses, 1 Methodist and 1 Baptist house of worship, 1 common school, 2 mercantile
stores, 1 benevolent society, 1 tan yard, 1 grist and 2 saw mills, and several mechanics. Population 64 persons; of whom 1 is a physician.

Parkersburg, P. V. and seat of justice, 299 ms. from R. and 299 N.W. of W., situated on the point above the confluence of the Little Kanawha with the Ohio river, 12 ms. below Marietta in Ohio. Besides the ordinary county buildings, it contains 75 dwelling houses, 1 house of public worship (Methodist), 7 mercantile stores, 4 taverns, 3 common schools, 1 steam saw mill, 1 printing office, (issuing a weekly paper), 2 tan yards, 1 saddler, 3 cabinet makers, 2 boot and shoe factories, 2 blacksmith shops, 3 tailors, 2 hatters and 1 rope-walk. Population 500 persons; of whom ten are resident attorneys, and 2 regular physicians.

County Courts are held on the 3d Monday in every month; Quarterly in March, June, August and November.

Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery are held on the 1st of April and September, by Judge Summers.

Pennsborough, P. O. 303 ms. from R. and 268 from W.

Schultz's Range, P. O. 324 ms. from R. and 219 W. of W., situated on the Clarksburg road, on the waters of Cow creek, (6 miles from its mouth,) which empties into the Ohio River; 15 miles from Marietta and 20 from Parkersburg. Schultz's Range is the name of a tract of land, of 25,000 acres laid off in lots of 500 acres each, all of which is in this county. The northwestern turnpike runs through a part of this tract, of Walker's creek. The range contains 5 families, in all about 30 persons.

---

Know West Virginia

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

Frontier justice, though rather primitive, was meted out by the early western Virginia courts. In 1788 in Harrison County a female prisoner convicted of feloniously taking was given ten lashes on her bare back. In the same year a man was convicted of having stolen an ax, a hat and a pair of stockings. The court ordered "that the sheriff immediately tie the prisoner to the public whipping post and give him thirty lashes well laid on and deliver him to David Hughes, Constable" who shall deliver him to the next constable and so on until he was conveyed out of the county.

The name of the post office at Alaska, Mineral County, has been changed to Fort Ashby, and all mail after the first of September will bear the new name on the cancellation stamp. The change was made in honor of old Fort Ashby which is located at that place. This fort was erected in 1755 by order of Colonel George Washington for the protection of the settlers in the Patterson Creek valley and is the only fort dating from the French and Indian War now remaining in West Virginia. The only important battle fought there was in 1756 when a company of rangers under Lieutenant Robert Rutherford was defeated by the French and Indians. The old structure has been well preserved.
A Trip Across West Virginia In 1874

In 1874, Scribner’s Monthly sent Edward King on a trip through the South for a report on the healing of wounds of war. King’s story was later published in a book called “The Great South: A Record of Journeys in Louisiana, Texas, The Indian Territory, Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia and Maryland in 1875.” The editor of the Heritage Page has selected the three chapters of the book which deal with West Virginia for inclusion in the Heritage Book. Parts 1 and 2 are a travelogue of that time. Part 3 is the story of West Virginia and the breaking part.

Part 1
“WHITE SULPHUR”

The White Sulphur Springs are situated on Howard’s Creek, in Greenbrier county, West Virginia, and on the western slope of the Appalachian Mountain chain, which separates the waters that flow into Chesapeake Bay from those that empty into the Mississippi. On the south is Kates’ Mountain; on the west the Greenbrier range, and northward and eastward, at a distance of five miles from the springs, the Alleghanies tower in lovely confusion. The valley in which the springs lie is one of the most beautiful in the mountain region of the South. It is painted with great numbers of noble and finely-grown trees, and in early autumn the leaves of the maple, the hickory, the oak, the chestnut, the sweet gum, and the pine, vie in color with the gay toilets in which the Southern belles clothe themselves for the final hops and “Germans” of the season. The lawn around which the cottages are grouped is rich in foliage; in the hottest days of summer, when the lifeless atmosphere of Richmond seems like a curse suspended over the heads of the citizens, the air is cool and delightful at the “White Sulphur.”

All the region round about was once a hunting ground of the Shawnee Indians, who knew the Greenbrier Valley as one of the most frequented “licks” of the deer and the elk. The valley takes its name from the river, which was christened by old Colonel John Lewis, an early explorer, who once became entangled in a brier-thicket on the banks while exploring, and vowed that he would ever after call the stream Greenbrier. Toward the close of the last century, the Indians often brought those of their number afflicted with difficult diseases to the valley, where the unfortunates were speedily cured by drinking the water and bathing in it.

But in those days there were no roads; the Indians were far from friendly, and our revolutionary fathers had neither the time nor the money to spend in improving the beautiful resort. The Virginia planters learned of its charms, and as early as 1818 the tract was somewhat improved; but it was not until 1837 that the White Sulphur Spring Company was formed by a number of Virginians who made the place what it is today. They erected a mammoth hotel covering an acre of ground; surrounded it at a convenient distance with neat cottages, built upon terraces, on the hillsides and on the borders of the lawns; laid out serpentine walks, and gave the hitherto crude valley the aspect
of a fashionable watering-place. The springs had been frequented, up to the date of these changes, almost exclusively by Southern people. The planters from the low-lands came in their carriages, attended by troops of servants, scattering plenty in their path; money flowed like water during the two or three months of the season; and when the merry company departed a wall of anguish went up from the mountaineers, who saw their golden harvest checked for a twelvemonth. During the war the place was alternately a Federal and a Confederate headquarters. The cavalry of both armies cluttered over the mountain roads, leaving destruction behind them. But the growth of railway enterprise in Virginia, during the last dozen years, has given the watering-place a railroad; and the lawns, the springs, and the mountain roads of the White Sulphur are rapidly gaining a national reputation.

It must have been a tedious journey to the valley in the days of stagecoaches and private carriages, for the springs lie in a difficult mountain region. The Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad Company had to build some of its highest trestles, and dig some of its longest tunnels within a few miles of "White Sulphur." At one point between Staunton and the springs, the tunnels, within a few minutes' ride of each other, aggregate more than two miles in length. One of them, called the "Big Bend," is 6,400 feet long.

Now-a-days, however, the traveler may ensconce himself in his berth in a luxurious sleeping-car at Richmond in the evening, and awaken at White Sulphur in the morning, just as the first breakfast bell is warning the sleepy ladies to prepare for their conquests of the forenoon. The journey from Washington to White Sulphur occupies but fifteen hours.

From July until September the season is at its height. The trains bring hundreds of passengers every evening; the cottages and hotels, as well as the few surrounding farmhouses, are crowded. The lawns are dotted with sprightly parties, representing the society of every Southern, and latterly of most of the Northern and Western States. The "hotel" is a remarkable structure, resembling the "Kursaal" at the German baths rather than the vast palaces in which the habits of Saratoga dance, flirt, eat, and sleep in the season. It is amply provided with long and solid verandas, with a huge ballroom and a colossal reception parlor. Between ballroom and parlor is a dining room three hundred feet long, in which twelve hundred guests may at once be seated. There are but few rooms for lodgers in the hotel. From the cottages on Alabama, Louisiana, Paradise, Baltimore, Virginia, Georgia, Wolf, and Bachelor rows, or on Broadway, or in the "Colonnade," or on "Virginia Lawn," or at the "Spring," the belles come skipping across the green sward to dinner, attired in full evening dress. There are never a dozen carriages at the White Sulphur during the season. There is no whirl and glitter of ambitious equipages, the whole life and charm of the society being concentrated in the mammoth building called the hotel. At early morning the parlor is filled with ladies who make their engagements for the day, and with the customary rows of invalids who chat cheerily, or listen to the music of the pianos or the band upon the lawn. After breakfast there are sometimes from five hundred to a thousand persons gathered in the parlor, promenading for an hour, after which the crowd separates into small parties, who linger on the verandas, or under the oaks,
or along the shaded paths in that famous resort known as the "Lovers' Walk," where hundreds of hearts have been broken.

As the hour for the evening meal, dinner or tea, according to the visitors' taste, approaches, the parlor is once more crowded. At dinner an army of four hundred waiters skillfully supplies the guests with food. The scene is novel and dazzling. Hundreds of beautiful girls from every part of the South, clad in ballroom costume, are seated at the round tables in the long hall. The dark-haired, languishing Creole of Louisiana is contrasted with the robust and bewitching Kentucky belle; the delicate blond of Richmond chats amicably with the stately Mississippian; the lovely Baltimore ladies twirl their fans and frown defiance at Northern beaux; the sparkling belles of Charleston and the pretty mountain maids from the West Virginian capital may be seen side by side. The West and the East, the South and the North seem to have forgotten their sectional bickerings, and to have come together in friendliest mood. Ex-Generals of the Confederate army—Beauregard, Johnston, the Lees—chat amicably with United States Senators from the North and West; men who would gladly have flown at each other's throats a few years ago now reviewing the war with utmost calm. The South sends its best representatives to the White Sulphur Springs every year, and the result is a delightful, unostentatious, cultured society. The "hops" and the "Germans" given by the fashionable Philadelphia and New York ladies are the only dissipations; neither regattas, nor horse races, nor tumultuous tumbling in surf distract one. Every morning the groups gather in the pavilion, under which the sulphur water bubbles up from the spring; the young ladies make the wonted wry faces over the unsavory beverage; while the venerable planters from the lowlands, with many a thought upon their damaged livers and yellow faces, swallow the fluid as if it were nectar.

"Greenbrier White Sulphur," as the Southerners call it, is a pleasure resort. Not one-tenth of the throng which crowds cottages and hotel in the season comes to regain its health. It comes rather to rejoice in a superabundance of life and vigor. But the waters are singularly efficacious in many obstinate diseases. As an alternative they have no superior. The effect of a free use of the waters much resembles that produced by mercury, without any of the disagreeable contingencies attendant upon the employment of that medicine.

The sulphur baths, which constitute one of the attractions of the place even for well people, are admirably kept. A visit to the spring, a bath, and a horse-back ride among the mountains, or a walk along "Dry Creek" before breakfast, will certainly fit one for the fatigues of the merry "evening," even if there be a "German" which lasts until daybreak.

Within a radius of forty miles from the Greenbrier White Sulphur lies the most interesting portion of the Virginia Springs region. Northward are those already mentioned, the Hot, the Warm, the Healing, and the Alum Springs. Seventeen miles eastward from the White Sulphur are the Sweet Springs; twenty-four miles to the south the Salt Sulphur; forty-one miles to the south the Red Sulphur; and twenty-two miles to the west the Blue Sulphur. At all these springs fine hotels have been built, and as the season wanes at one it waxes at another, so that one may make
a jolly round for three or four
months. At some of these resorts
the furnishings of the cottages are
primitive, and one sadly misses
the elegance of city life; but the
natural beauties and the delicious
atmosphere amply compensate for
all other deficiencies. Although
most of the Springs are now either
directly accessible by rail, or
within easy distance of the rail-
roads, it is the fashion to make
the tour in such a stage as our
artist has given a picture of, al-
though the passes in the moun-
tains are rarely as rough as they
are depicted in the engraving. Many
parties adjourn to the Old Sweet
Springs after the season at the
Greenbrier is over, stopping on the
way for picnics. The "Old Sweet"
always has a company of dis-
tinguished guests. It is located
in a charming valley in the east-
ern part of Monroe county, with
the high Sweet Spring Mountain on
the south; and the Alleghanies only
a mile away. The buildings are el-
egant and commodious; the lawns as
beautiful and richly studded with
trees as those in the Greenbrier
Valley. The baths are frequented
from dawn until dusk by crowds
who represent the best talent of
the West and South. The predo-
nance of carbonic acid in the wa-
ters of these springs induces phys-
cians to recommend invalids who
have been drinking the White Sul-
phur water for some time to try
those of the "Old Sweet" for per-
fec ting and fixing the cure al-
ready reasonably well established.
The Red Sweet Spring, situated
but one mile from the Old Sweet,
is one of the prettiest retreats
in the mountains. The chalybeate
and tonic waters annually draw
hundreds of visitors to them. The
Salt Sulphur, shut in among the
mountains near the town of Union,
have three springs, one of which is
called the "Iodine," and is strongly
recommended for chronic af-
fections of the brain, and for ner-
vous diseases. The Red Sulphur,
in the southern portion of Monroe
county, is romantically situated
on Indian Creek, in a deep ravine
to which the traveler descends
along the side of a picturesque
mountain. The waters of this spring
have been found a powerful adjunct
in the management of difficult
cases of phthisis and consump-
tion. At the "Blue Sulphur" a
spacious hotel, a beautiful lawn,
and a fine establishment of med-
icated baths are the attractions
grouped about the spring, which
is covered by an imposing temple.

The Northerner is especially
welcome at all these watering-
places. There is none of the bit-
terness and occasional small spite
manifested toward him which he
might perhaps encounter in some of
the Southern capitals. The courte-
sy and hospitality of the Virginians
are proverbial; their frankness and
kindness toward strangers are
shown in their best light at the
"Springs." The subject of politics
is pretty thoroughly eschewed at
White Sulphur during the season,
except when the President goes
there to hear what the Southern
politicians have to say, or when
some injudicious relic of the late
war utters something fiery at a
reunion or a convention. The whole
company of distinguished Sou-
therners at White Sulphur, in 1873,
condemned the bitter and hostile
speech made by Jefferson Davis at
a meeting of the Southern His-
torial Society at the "Montgomery
White" that season. The North-
ern or Western man at these
springs is never likely to hear
disagreeable sentiments unless he
provokes them by illiberality on
his own part. He will find the
Southern people assembled there
ample able to take a fair and dis-
passionate view of our national
politics. Gentlemen of culture and
refinement will show him how pos-
sible it was for the South to believe that it was right in the war.

But all will convince him that they are much more interested in the material development of the Southern States than in quarreling over old issues. Leading politicians will now and then intimate that some day the Southern State Constitutions will be amended; and from this it will be easy to perceive that the South is not yet reconciled to reconstruction.

The Springs region of Virginia seems likely to become a favorite meeting-ground for Northern and Southern people. As soon as the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad was opened to the Ohio River, Cincinnati sent a large quota of visitors to the "Greenbrier White Sulphur," and the Virginians have found, much to their surprise, that there is a fair share of culture and manners at the West. The free and friendly intercourse between citizens of the different sections, which has been the result of yearly visits to the charming resorts in the mountains of Virginia and West Virginia, cannot fail to have an influence for good in their future political relations. The wild life of the mountaineers, and the strange humors and habits of the Negroes scattered through the Springs region, offer an interesting study to the visitor from the North and West. The country in the vicinity of the White Sulphur Springs has many prosperous farms; fine cattle are to be seen in the fields; the grazing is excellent the year round.

West Virginia does not bear the aspect of a slave State; its farms have the same thoroughly cultured and well-kept appearance as those at the North. But few slaves were owned in the mountain region; the wealthy families had some house servants who, as a rule, still remain with them. The Negroes who come to these mountain regions from the lowlands seem to thrive. They proved themselves one of the most useful laboring forces that could be employed in the building of the new railroad. They were endowed with vigorous health, were easily managed, sober, and quick to learn. The beautiful Greenbrier River flows downward from Greenbrier Mountain through Pocahontas, Greenbrier, and Monroe counties, to unite with the New River, which rises in North Carolina, and courses through some of the most romantic mountain scenery in West Virginia, until it meets and joins with the Great Kanawha River at the entrance of the famous Kanawha Valley. Along the Greenbrier and New Rivers adventurous boatmen ply in "bateaux," carrying merchandise or travelers who wish to explore the wonders of the New River canyon. The lofty and thickly wooded hills; the vales carpeted with flowers and overhung by giant trees; the camps of the "freighters" who transport goods over the rough roads along or near the banks; the rustic mill built of logs, and insecurely set beside some treacherous hillside stream; the rude cabin beneath the shade of a huge rock; and the types of "countryman," inquisitive and suspicious — all are strangely interesting, and amply repay the traveler for the fatigues of the journey.

Our artists, who made the tour of the New River canyon in a batteau, found it an exciting experience. At the junction of the Greenbrier and New Rivers they engaged one of the boats used in running the rapids. This boat was sixty feet long by six wide, and was managed by three Negroes, — the "steersman," who guided the boat with a long and powerful oar; the headsman, who stood on the bow to direct the steersman by waving his arms; and an extra hand, who as-
sisted with an oar in the eddies and smooth parts of the river. The merry artists not only found time for exciting scrambles along the rocky banks, in search of pictures, but even when descending the New River rapids managed to obtain the necessary notes from which to give the world a faithful representation of the event.

The country near the junction of the Greenbrier with the New River literally stands on end. The people live on hillslopes so steep that the horses can hardly keep their footing when they plough; and it is sometimes said that the farmers in the canyon stand on one bank and shoot their seed corn into the field on the other from a rifle.

The New River canyon is one of the most remarkable natural wonders of the eastern portion of the United States. It is a deep crack in the earth, a hundred miles long, a mile wide at the summit, from eight to fifteen hundred feet deep, and traversed at its bottom by a turbulent stream. The railroad builders found this canyon practicable for the passage of their route. They blasted out fragments of rock until they had made a shelf along the perpendicular rocky side of the canyon. Entering this strange gorge by train, one scarcely realizes that he is hundreds of feet below the level of the surrounding country. The scenery is grand. The journey along the rocky shelf, whence one can look upon the enormous masses of stone hurled down to make room for the track, or look up to the streams of water flowing from the sides of the cliffs, is an experience never to be forgotten.

But there is one remarkable characteristic of the canyon which the traveler through it by rail or in batteau will notice with care. He will observe that the stratification of the rocks is very singular; that they lie evidently as they were deposited; that there has been no upheaval, no disorganization. The earth has simply been cracked asunder, and the traveler is able to enter, without difficulty, a coal-shaft which is open to the sunlight, and through which a railroad runs.

A coal-shaft? Yes, out of the high bank a coal-seam crops. In some places many seams are visible. The railroad has here and there cut through veins of the best cannel coal, and the miner has only to dig into the mountain. The mine drains itself, and the precious mineral is dumped directly into cars which carry it to Richmond. In 1871 it was impossible to ride through this canyon on horseback. Now it is as easily accessible as any manufacturing town in the North. The coal and limestone in this New River Valley lie within a hundred miles of some of the richest and most important deposits of iron ore in the United States.

PART 2

Emerging from the New River canyon, one reaches the Great Falls of the Kanawha, a stream formed by the junction of the New and Gauley Rivers. The country surrounding was the scene during the late war of much strife between the Federal Rosecrans and Wise and other Confederate officers. A few miles from Kanawha Falls, in the direction of Greenbrier White Sulphur, the “Hawk’s Nest,” an imposing bluff rising a thousand feet above the bed of the New River, frowns upon the railroad. From this height, to which a winding path leads, one may look down over perfect valleys, unsurpassed by those of Rhine or Moselle. The scene at Miller’s Ferry, where the stream winds through deep recesses in the hills, is one of the most sublime in the South. The
"Richmond" and "Big Dowdy" Falls on the New River, and "Whitcomb's Boulder," in this vicinity, are worthy of the traveler's attention.

The Kanawha and Ohio Valley, or trans-Appalachian region, which lies along the western foot slopes of the Alleghany range, has an area of seventeen thousand five hundred square miles in West Virginia. Most of this area is seamed with wonderful strata of bituminous, splint, and cannel coal. Its agriculture advantages also are considerable, tobacco, corn, and root crops paying well. As a livestock country, this valley resembles the "blue-grass" lands of Kentucky, which join it on the west. The farmers are industrious, intelligent, and reasonably prosperous.

But the mineral wealth of the Kanawha Valley now usurps all the attention directed to that quarter. The coal-measures there actually cover sixteen thousand square miles. They make their appearance at the surface, in the New River and Kanawha Valleys, to the number of fourteen distinct strata, "with an aggregate thickness in some places of one hundred feet, more than half of which is in workable seams from three to eight feet thick." The coal crops out on the hillsides, high above the water and railroad levels, allowing easy and inexpensive excavation. The testimony of Mr. Howell Fisher upon this point is as follows:

"In respect to conditions most essential to cheap and profitable working, this region stands unrivaled. The chasm of the river renders it most peculiar service in its relation to the coal. Cutting all the coal strata for nearly its whole length entirely through, and getting down among the shales under the coal, the river has caused the numerous streams which pierce the whole coal region to cut down through most of the coal-bearing strata on their courses, leaving the coal entirely above water-level, accessible at hundreds of points by simply scraping off the surface soil, so that, as far as the mere getting of coal is concerned, two thousand dollars will open a mine ready to ship one thousand tons per week. There is no region in the world where less physical labor will prepare a mine for the delivery of coal at the drift's mouth."

"This will be made clearer by a comparison of the position of coal here and in Great Britain in this respect. In Great Britain, and in fact in almost all of the European coal-fields, the coal is deep below the water-level. To reach the seams requires the expenditure of years of labor and vast sums of money in sinking shafts or pits, and in erecting pumping and hoisting machinery, to be maintained and renewed at heavy annual expense. It is authoritatively stated that the cost of sinking shafts in the Newcastle region of England to the depth of one thousand feet, has been, in many instances, one thousand dollars per yard. In the great Northern coalfield of Great Britain, producing twenty million tons per annum, there are two hundred pits or shafts, costing, in first outlay, for sinking and machinery, fifty millions of dollars, to which must be added the necessary expense of constructing and maintaining proper air-courses, and their accessories requisite to the safety of the employees.

"Now in this great Kanawha coalfield nature has already sunk all the necessary pits and shafts, costing, in first outlay, for sinking and machinery, fifty millions of dollars, to which must be added the necessary expense of constructing and maintaining proper air-courses, and their accessories requisite to the safety of the employees."
machinery; and the ventilation of the mine and safety of the employees, instead of requiring scientific knowledge and anxious thought, is simply a matter of the most ordinary care, the freedom from noxious gases being the natural result of the position of the coal strata."

There is coal enough along the line of the railroads and rivers in this favored section to supply the American market for several centuries. Professor Ansted, of England, explored this region nearly a quarter of a century ago, and gave his testimony at a meeting of the Society of Arts in London, two or three years since, that "there was no coalfield more important than that of Virginia; none where the coal seams were more accessible or of a better quality. The coalfields in the Appalachian range were nearly all horizontal, intersected by convenient valleys, could be worked from numerous points at the same time with ease, and might be looked upon as inexhaustible."

Professor Hotchkiss, of Staunton, Virginia, in a paper on the Resources of the State, speaks as follows of the Kanawha coalfield:

"On the eastern border the seams of the lower coal measures are found, having an exposed aggregate thickness of some fifty feet in the gorge of New River — the line of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway — a canon from 1,200 to 1,500 feet below the general level of the country. One of these seams is over six feet thick, furnishing a good coking coal; another seam of black coal is four and a half feet thick. There are several other seams three and four feet in thickness, furnishing bituminous coals of good quality. These seams have only a moderate inclination to the northwest, and are all above the river and railroad level. These lower measures descend more rapidly than the rivers, and so pass beneath the water level some fifty miles from their eastern outcrop. The strata of the upper coals come to the horizon as the mouth of New River is approached, and not far below the junction of that river with the Gauley to form the Great Kanawha. At Armstrong's Creek, a section in the 600 feet of bluff above the level of the Kanawha shows thirteen seams of coal varying in thickness from two and a half to nine feet, with an aggregate of sixty-one feet, Below this place, at Cannelton, on the other side of the Kanawha, there are six seams of coal open, in the 1,300 feet of the face of the bluff, aggregating twenty-nine feet. More than 100 feet of stratified coal has been proved here. The seams vary from eight to fourteen feet in thickness, and embrace gas, shop, splint, and cannel varieties. The seam producing the cannel is double, giving four feet of cannel and two and a half of splint coal. This cannel will yield sixty gallons of oil to the ton of 2,000 pounds. A section on Cabin Creek and vicinity, ten miles below Cannelton, by Prof. Ansted, gives sixty-eight feet of coal, in some thirteen seams, varying from two and a half to eleven feet; twenty-two feet of these seams are cannel and from seven to eleven splint coal. At Campbell's Creek, still lower down the river, in the 400 feet of bluff, are six seams, from four and a half to six feet thick, that furnish twenty-nine feet of coal. This coal is peculiar in its formation. Near Clay Court-House, on Elk River, the coal strata are from four and a half to eleven feet thick, making forty-one feet of coal in the 500 feet of bluff; nineteen feet of the coal being splint and six cannel. At the mouth of Coal River a stratum of coal, from four to eight feet thick, is found at
a depth of 300 feet; of course the other seams are found there also, but at greater depths. These may be considered fair samples of the sections throughout this great coalfield, ample enough to satisfy the wants of untold generations, and so accessible as to require no special skill in mining; nor expenditure for drainage and ventilation. The Baltimore and Ohio railway, with its Parkersburg and Wheeling arms and numerous branches, now crosses the northern part of this field and opens it to markets. The Chesapeake and Ohio railway has just crossed it in the south, where the Great Miner has 'torn asunder the mountains,' and well and wisely cut an open gangway, more than a thousand feet deep, across the rich strata, exposed them to daylight, and at the same time made way for the railroad, at very low grades, to carry this 'bottled sunshine' to the great markets. The coals found here are used in making iron without coking, and the choice for any special purpose is very great, the quality being unexceptionally good."

Cannelton, mentioned by Professor Hotchkiss, was established by a Rhode Island company, who built works there for the milling of coal into oil. Just as the work was progressing fairly, the oil region of Pennsylvania was discovered, and the proprietors of Cannelton, unable to compete with the flowing wells of Titusville, closed their works, for without transportation facilities their coal was worthless. But with the advent of the railroad came a fortune into their hands, and today they let coal down an inclined plane 1,100 feet long from the almost perpendicular side of the mountain, directly into cars waiting on side tracks to receive it.

In previous chapters I have given some idea of the extent of the stores of iron in Southwestern Virginia and the Piedmont country. The deposits of iron ore are no less remarkable along the line of the Chesapeake and Ohio road. In that part of Piedmont penetrated by this line, there are hematite and magnetic ores of the best quality. In the spurs of the Blue Ridge, near Fisherville, a seam of hematite ores exists, and rich lodes of hematite and specular ores are found running along the foot of the Blue Ridge; at intervals, in the whole breadth of the Shenandoah Valley; "and in continuous seams of great thickness along the north and parallel mountains beyond."

"The mineral wealth of the Blue Ridge," says Professor Hotchkiss, "is great, and destined to be quite important, from its nearness to the sea board. In the ranges of foothills lying along the western base of these mountains, the whole three hundred or more miles in their length, are found very extensive deposits of brown hematite iron ores of the best character, giving from sixty to seventy-five per cent of metallic iron in the yield of the furnace. It is not correct to say that these deposits are continuous, and yet they have been so regularly found, when sought after, as almost to justify the use of that term, in some places they are deeply buried in the debris of the mountain; at others they show themselves as interstratified masses, conforming for long distances to the formations of the district, as near where New River leaves the Ridge, at Radford Furnace, where the stratum is over thirty feet in thickness, while at other places the ore, in a soft state, forms hill-like masses, as at the Shenandoah Iron Works, in Rockingham. At one place in Rockbridge, where the stratification is nearly vertical, striking with the mountain, this one appears as
a hard central stratum, forming the crest of a spur more than 600 feet above its base. The western flank of the tableland in the southwest is known as the Iron Mountain, from the quantity of this ore there exposed. There are numerous furnaces now in blast, and others are being built along the line of these deposits, making charcoal iron of a high character, such as now readily commands sixty dollars a ton in the United States. One of these had a yield of sixty-five per cent of iron from the ore put into the furnace in the run of a season. Between these hematites and the main ridge is found a deposit of specular ironstone."

In the slopes of the North Mountain there are numerous lodes or pockets of ore interstratified with limestone. The ore-beds in the western portion of Augusta county, and in one or two adjacent counties in Virginia proper, are very extensive. Their astonishing bulk and their convenient position near the surface have prompted trustworthy experts to declare them among the most remarkable on the continent. From Gordonsville in the Piedmont district, to Huntington on the Ohio River, a distance of three hundred and twenty-five miles by the railway line, there is a constant succession of minerals. All the elements of successful and profitable coal mining and manufacture are there found closely associated. The iron ores are rich and of great variety; the carboniferous limestone is excellent for fluxing purposes, and there are inexhaustible stores of coal. In Greenbrier Valley the limestone is bordered by deposits of ore on one side, by coal-measures on the other.

Charleston, the capital of West Virginia, is pleasantly situated near the confluence of the Elk and Kanawha Rivers, in a bold mountain country. A steamboat plies between the city and the railroad depot on the steep side of a rocky ledge. The deck hands may any day be seen shovelling coal from a vein in the riverbank into the coal-bunkers of the steamers, and in the hills which overhang the stream veins crop out at points where they can be very easily mined. At the close of the war Charleston was a small village, but its selection as the State capital, and the completion of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, gave it a new start. It now has three or four thousand population; a cultured society; one of the best hotels in the South, the Hale House; an elegant State capitol; an opera house; fine structures for schools and churches, and many handsome private mansions. For forty years before the war the people of Charleston were wealthy and cultured. The saltmills and furnaces along the Kanawha, and the cultivation of the fertile bottom lands, brought plenty and prosperity. But no farmer or landowner ever thought of opening coal mines - of developing the riches which they daily trampled under their feet. Even today the old-school farmers seem hardly to appreciate the value of their mineral lands, and show a decided disinclination to develop them. When they can get what they consider a good price, they will gladly sell; but they cannot be induced to risk much of their own capital in mining. Charleston is the central point and the most convenient outlet for five great sections of Western Virginia, all of which in a few years will doubtless be provided with railroads. There is no city within one hundred miles of it which can become a rival in the lumber, coal, salt, and manufacturing interests of the Kanawha, Elk, and Coal River valleys. The lumber trade
along the Elk River is very important; hundreds of rafts are floated down that stream to the mouth of the Kanawha, and thence into the Ohio. A single company sends twelve hundred bushels of coal down the Coal River annually. The Elk River railroad will soon connect Charleston with Pittsburg and the East, and the Parkersburg, Ripley and Charleston road is an important route recently projected. Manufacturers are creeping into the West Virginia capital. It begins to assume the thrifty and active appearance of a New England city. On the banks of the Kanawha there are many pleasant towns, rapidly increasing in population. Prominent among them are Point Pleasant, Buffalo, Raymond City, Winfield, St. Albans, Brownstown, Coalburg and Cannelton.

The completion of the James River and Kanawha Canal would undoubtedly aid immensely in the development of the resources of the Kanawha Valley. The canal is now completed from Richmond to Buchanan, 197 miles, leaving a gap of 303 miles yet to be built between that point and the mouth of the Kanawha. The importance to Virginia and the Western States of a line of cheap water transportation from the Ohio River to the Chesapeake Bay can hardly be over-estimated.

The salt region tributary to Charleston extends from that place fifteen miles on either side up the Kanawha River. The annual product from the wells in the region is about two million bushels. It might readily be increased to twenty. The Snow Hill furnace owned by Dr. Hale, of Charleston, is one of the largest in the world, and in 1870 produced more than four hundred thousand bushels of excellent salt. This important interest and the lumber trade will in a few years make Charleston a large city. The Kanawha River and its tributaries drain one of the finest bodies of timberland in the United States. The white oak, the white and yellow poplar, the black walnut, the shell bark and “white heart hickory,” grow to enormous heights; the white ash, the locust, the Linden, the birch, the sycamore, and the iron-wood exhibit a development rarely seen in the Northern forests.

The agricultural advantages of the country surrounding Charleston are numerous. Not only are the river bottom lands fertile, but the mountainsides may be profitably cultivated. Corn, wheat, rye, oats, and barley are profitable; the culture of tobacco, the grape, and orchard fruits, has proved very successful. There is nowhere a better country for sheep-raising, and the English settlers have given much attention to this speciality.

On the road from Charleston to the Ohio River, one passes through a rich and extensive timber country. Between Charleston and St. Albans there are some singular conical-shaped hills, supposed to be the work of that lost race known as the “Mound Builders.” Crossing the Coal, the Scary, the Hurricane, the Mud, and the Guyadotte Rivers, the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad reaches the Ohio River at Huntington, a new and pretty town, ambitiously laid out as a “future great city.” It stands at the head of what is known as reliable navigation on the Ohio; streamers of light draught can reach it at all seasons, and there is never danger of any interruption of transportation. Huntington is an important supply point for the inhabitants of the lower Ohio Valley, who, before the building of the route from Richmond through the mountains, often suffered a
coal famine because the upper Ohio was obstructed. From Huntington the supply will be constant and regular. South of the town lie deposits of splint and cannel coal, and the neighborhood counties in Kentucky are rich in both coal and iron. The State Normal School of West Virginia, formerly Marshall College, one of the elder collegiate schools of the Old Dominion, stands within the "city limits." The Chesapeake and Ohio Company has also established their construction shop, in which an army of operatives work, at Huntington.

Guyandotte is prettily situated on the river of the same name, at its confluence with the Ohio. It was once a trading place of much importance, and still has a commerce of its own with the back country. The farmers and lumbermen from the mountain districts come down the river in barges, which they propel with long poles; and one of the most curious sights in the Southern highlands is a group of these rustic watermen storing their boats with provisions purchased from the merchants at Guyandotte.

Part 3

At the time of the secession of the Cotton States, Virginia was apparently attached to the Union. Shortly after that secession, at an extra meeting of the Legislature, a State Convention was called, the members of which were to be elected on the 4th of February, 1861. On the 23rd of January of the same year, a bill was passed appropriating a million dollars for the cause of the South.

The Governor sent messages to the Legislature, in which hostility to the North and Northern Institutions was exhibited. The Virginia members of Congress published an address denouncing the Republican party, and declaring that it was vain to expect reconciliation. Many of the delegates elected to the State Convention were conditional Union men; some few were unconditional in their support; but the majority avowed the doctrine of State Rights, condemned interference with slavery, asserted the right of secession, and defined the circumstances under which Virginia would be justified in exercising that right. These circumstances were the failure to procure such guarantees from the Northern States as Virginia demanded, the adoption of a war policy by the General Government, or the attempt to exact payment of duty, or to reinforce or capture forts.

On the 17th of April, 1861, after the call of the President for troops, the ordinance of secession was passed by 88 to 55 votes. War measures were begun, and on the 25th of April the Convention passed an act for the adoption of the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States, and Virginia was fairly out of the Union.

In the western section of Virginia, a public meeting was held in Clarksburg, in Harrison county, on the 28th of April, 1861, to decide what measures should be taken in view of the recent action of the State. Delegates from twenty-five counties met at Wheeling, condemned secession, and provided for a convention to represent all the counties in the State favorable to a division thereof, in case the people of Virginia ratified the ordinance of secession, against the vote of the western section. The popular vote, ratifying the secession ordinance, is said to have given 94,000 majority for secession, Eastern Virginia voting solidly for and Western Virginia against it.

On the 11th of June, at Wheeling, the Convention of West Virginia,
representing forty counties, passed a declaration of independence from the action or the State Convention, and took measures for establishing a provisional government. Later, the representatives of Western Virginia met as a State Legislature, and elected Senators to the United States Congress, passed a stay law, and appropriated $200,000 for carrying on the war, and the same amount to support the new Government. The proposition for a division of the State was voted down, but subsequently the Convention, at an adjourned session, passed an ordinance organizing the western counties into a new State to be called “Kanawha.” Thirty-nine counties, with a population of nearly 300,000 people, thus gave in their adhesion to the Union.

On the 24th of October the Provisional Legislature, in session at Wheeling, sanctioned the setting off of the new State, and in October the act was approved by the people of thirty-nine counties by an almost unanimous vote. Western Virginia, as it was finally decided to call the new division, applied for admission to the Union at the first regular session of the 37th Congress, and on April 20th, 1863, after the Provisional Legislature had ratified an amendment to the Constitution, permitting free Negroes to enter the State, and inserting certain provisions relative to freeing the slaves, Western Virginia was admitted to the Union, and the New State was inaugurated at Wheeling, June 20th, 1863, with imposing ceremonies.

Old Virginia thus lost one of the fairest portions of her domain, an immense amount of material resources, a mineral region almost unequaled upon the continent, and a large population.

The people of Western Virginia unanimously adopted their new Constitution in a Convention comprising 66 Democrats and 12 Republicans, on the 9th of April, 1872. The Constitution guarantees to the parent State her share in the latter’s debt of $44,000,000, and declares her willingness to pay it when it is properly ascertained. The new Constitution was ratified August 22nd, 1872, by a small majority. It fixes the term of the office of Governor and other important State officers at four years, and that of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals at twelve years. The Democrats, in 1872, nominated Johnson M. Camden, of Wood county, as Governor, but John J. Jacob, the then incumbent, was re-elected by a small majority.

There have been at times, serious disagreements between the Governor and the Legislature of the State; the former interpreting the Constitution as giving him appointive power with regard to almost all officers, and in 1873 these disagreements became the cause of quite serious disturbances in the new commonwealth. The estimated expenditures of the State, under the new Constitution, are somewhat more than a quarter of a million dollars yearly, to which may be added the “State fund,” distributed for free schools in 1873, amounting to about the same sum. The number of pupil-children enrolled in that year was 170,031, of which about one-half attended school. The University of Western Virginia, under the exclusive control of the State, has a permanent endowment of $100,000. The “Normal Schools” at
Fairmont, West Liberty, Shepherdstown, and Marshall College are flourishing. The indebtedness of the State is very slight; taxes are not burdensome; the State institutions are well maintained, and the present population, constantly increased by immigration of excellent character, mainly from the middle classes of England, is now nearly 500,000.

After the division of territory, the progress of reconstruction in Virginia proper was marked, as in all the other States, by many political excitements and troubles. President Johnson's order, issued May 9, 1865, recognized Francis H. Pierpont, who was originally elected Governor in West Virginia, and who had subsequently moved his Government seat to Alexandria, and exercised jurisdiction over a few counties adjacent to Washington during the war. His Legislature consisted of members from ten counties, and was known to loyal men in war time as the "Legislature of Virginia." Governor Pierpont went to Richmond shortly after the surrender at Appomattox Court House, and called a special session of the Legislature.

In October, 1865, the restriction in the Constitution prescribing the oath relative to freedom from sympathy with the late Confederacy was removed. The Legislature met at Richmond on the 4th day of December, 1865.

During this year the Conservatives attempted to inaugurate a practical servitude of the freedmen, by means of vagrant laws; and other evidences of a determination to revert to the old system were given. But the State Government, which had been established by merely a handful of votes in the northern counties, was nevertheless honestly and creditably sustained, and Governor Pierpont suddenly found himself in full jurisdiction over Virginia.

In May of 1866, a "Republican State Convention" met at Alexandria, and a Special Committee reported a resolution denouncing the so-called Legislature illegal and unconstitutional, and sent a memorial to Congress demanding the revocation of Governor Pierpont's powers, and asking for a "policy of reconstruction." How far this policy had been rendered necessary by the action of the Conservatives with regard to the Negroes, it is not necessary here to inquire. As soon as the Reconstruction Act of Congress had become a law, General Schofield was placed in command of the First Military District, which comprised the territory of Virginia. The Conservatives, who had intended to hold a convention at Richmond in May of that year, and to so amend the Constitution as to make it coincide with the reconstruction policy of Congress, were too late to escape military rule. Governor Pierpont issued orders commanding all State officers to continue the exercise of their duties until a new election could be held under reconstruction. A Board of Army Officers selected the officials to superintend a new registration, which was at once begun. On the 2nd of April, 1867, an order appeared, superseding all elections under the "Provisonal Government," until the registration should be completed. The Commanding-General at that time made all appointments. The Conservatives were opposed to this action, and the local press was violently critical.

On the 17th of April, 1867, at the call of the "Union party of Virginia," a convention assembled in the African Church in Richmond, of which, out of two hundred and ten delegates, only fifty were white. Other political meetings were elsewhere held about
the same time by freedmen and the whites allied with them. Many Negroes sided with the Conservatives. General Schofield found it necessary to disband all armed organizations in the State. On the 3rd of June orders for reconstruction were issued, and 116,982 white, and 104,772 colored voters were registered. In Amelia, Brunswick, Charlotte, Dinwiddie, Elizabeth, Halifax, Powhatan, and York counties the Negroes were overpoweringly in the majority.

Meantime, the Conservative wing of the Union party, so called, decided to hold a convention at Charlottesville on the 4th of July, 1867, but it was finally determined to call a "convention of all the unconditional Union men of Virginia," to meet in the African Church in Richmond on the 1st of August, to secure the coaction of the two wings of the Republican party of the State. This convention was packed with ignorant Negroes, and but little good was effected.

A number of ex-officers and soldiers of the Union held a convention at Richmond on the 25th of September. Vacancies in offices were filled by temporary appointees. Military commissions continued to try offenders, because the strong caste prejudice prevalent in the State endangered the lives and property of persons who sat upon mixed juries.

On the 22nd of October a Constitutional Convention was decided upon by a popular vote and a majority of 45,455. Of the 105 delegates chosen to this Convention the mass were white people. The Convention, which met on the 3rd day of December, proposed to provide in the organic law of the State that Negroes should be allowed equal privileges with whites in horse-cars, public places, &c.

Meantime the Convention of the Conservatives of the State assembled at Richmond on the 12th of December. It disclaimed all hostility to the blacks, but hotly condemned reconstruction in total. The Republican Constitutional Convention finally adopted an article making every male citizen 21 years old, who had been or might be a resident of the State for twelve months, and of a county, city, or town three months, a voter, excepting only those who had been engaged in insurrection. The test oath was brought in, and the Conservatives at once rebelled against this, as did also the commander of the military district, General Schofield. The operation of the test oath, inasmuch as all the native white Virginians had been engaged in the work of secession, would not have left voters enough to carry on the Government intelligently; but the odious provision was not modified, and the new Constitution, with the test oath in it, was adopted by the Convention April 17, 1868. It had then to go before the people for ratification. Virginia remained, however, under military law.

On the 4th of April of the same year, Governor Pierpont's term of office expired, Henry H. Wells was appointed, by military authority, Governor of the State. Joh. Joseph Mayo, who had been Mayor of Richmond for fifteen years was removed, and George Chahoon was appointed his successor. General Schofield was shortly afterward made Secretary of War, and Major-General Stoneman took his place as Military Governor of Virginia. Things went on quietly thereafter until 1869. The Constitution which the Republican Convention had adopted had not yet been presented for ratification. It was evident that under its provisions the more intelligent and capable citizens of the commonwealth were to be excluded from office, Presi-
dent Grant, being authorized to submit the Constitution to the voters of the State and to allow them to vote separately on the separate provisions, appointed the 6th of July as the time for ratification. Wells was meantime removed from the Governorship, General Stoneman was superseded by Major-General Canby, and the political parties continued an active canvass of the State.

Shortly afterward the Republican delegates assembled in convention at Petersburg and renominated Mr. Wells for Governor. It was my rare fortune to assist at the session of this Convention, which was held in a Negro church. Never in the history of Republicanism was there a more disgraceful and lawless rabble assembled together. Gratifying as it was to see those who had lately been slaves learning something of Government affairs, it was utterly discouraging to note the violent and offensive measures which they took to obtain their ends. Brawls, shoutings, and bickerings consumed an entire day, and the police were called upon four times to clear the building before a temporary president was chosen.

Another wing of the Republican party of the State, which had always acted with the National party, but which took no part in the Petersburg Convention, nominated Gilbert C. Walker of Norfolk, an accomplished and amiable gentleman of Northern parentage, as its candidate for Governor. On the 28th of April, 1869, the Conservatives, highly pleased with this nomination, met at Richmond, and favored the election of Mr. Walker, but decided to use all their efforts to vote down the odious Constitution which the Republicans had prepared. The Constitution was accepted, however, on the 6th of July, at a general election, by a majority of 197,044 votes, but the “disfranchising clause,” which had been the cause of much of the ill feeling toward the reconstruction policy of the South, was voted down squarely by a majority of 39,957 votes, and the test oath clause was also lost by a majority of 40,992 votes.

Mr. Walker was elected Governor, with the cooperation of the Conservatives, by a majority of 18,317 votes. In the Legislature which then assembled there were 95 Conservatives and 42 Republicans, with 18 Negroes in the House and 6 in the Senate. The Conservatives at once assumed an attitude of conciliation, and, forgetting the old issues and prejudices of the past, ratified the 14th and 15th amendments to the Constitution of the United States. The Republicans were discontented, attributing their failure to the separate votes on the clauses of the State Constitution.

Virginia was readmitted to the Union on the 26th day of January, 1870. On the following day, General Canby retired from his authority; Governor Walker assumed his office, and for four years thereafter governed the State well and fairly. Had all the other Southern States been as fortunate as Virginia in escaping the major evils of reconstruction, the South would have been far more prosperous than she can now hope to be for many years.

It is noteworthy with regard to Virginia politics, that whenever the Conservative politicians make a campaign up and down the State sometimes flying the old Confederate colors a little, they do not awaken any intense enthusiasm among the working population. The farmers of Virginia are too much occupied with their own immediate concerns to give great attention to State politics. They feel determined to keep the Negro from attaining
such power as he has gained in South Carolina and Louisiana; but
they are apathetic, and any attempt to organize them into a party of
extremists would be an inevitable failure.

The present government of the State is in good hands. The officers
of the State Government are allied to the Conservative party, but
seem determined to do equal and exact justice to all classes of citi-
zens. Governor Kemper, elected over Mr. Hughes, the Republican
candidate, in 1873, was a Confederate General, and is an old-
school Virginian, but has sufficient appreciation of the necessities
of the time to avoid the narrow and mean-spirited policy which has
latterly characterized some of the other Southern States. He has thus
far done everything that he could to develop good-will and confidence
between the races. When the Legislature of the State proposed, short-
ly after General Kemper's election, to invade the liberties of the
city of Petersburg and to take from it its self-government because
the majority of the voters there were Negroes, the Governor
stood up boldly against this movement and vetoed the bill. In his
veto message, he said:

"In view of the fundamental conditions on which Virginia stands as
a member of the Federal Union; in view of our own solemn and sworn
recognition of the political equality before the law of all men, irres-
spective of race, color, or previous condition, the proposed measure,
if enacted, could not fail to subject us to disastrous misconstruc-
tion at home and abroad. It would renew and intensify the race agitations of
the past, which are being happily settled; it would present Virginia
to the world as being torn by intestine feuds of an apparently inter-
terminable character; it would discourage and postpone, if not repel,
the approach of the immigration

and capital to which our most ar-
dent hopes are directed; and, more
to be deplored than all, it would
sound a provocation to Federal
interference in our domestic af-
fairs."

In these words of Governor
Kemper one may find expressed
the attitude of the better class of
Virginian Conservatives. The de-
termination to avoid everything
which might be construed as ungen-
erous toward the Negro; to build
up his character by education, and
to urge him to accumulate prop-
erty; the gradual change and soften-
ing of public sentiment among the
elder aristocrats with regard to
the introduction of manufactures
and the dignity of labor, — all
point to a change in the charac-
ter of the Old Dominion, which
will result in making her one day
as rich and mighty as Pennsylvania
or Missouri.

The aggregate of assessed values of taxable property of all
kinds in Virginia, in 1873, was not
quite $337,000,000. In 1860 the as-
sessed value of the real and per-
sonal property actually subjected
to taxation in the State was $585,-
099,382, and the official reports
show that property of the value of
$163,556,100 was then exempted
from taxation, thus melting the
actual aggregate resources of the
State in that year about $348,000,-
000. The aggregate value of real
and personal property within the
38,348 square indies in the pres-
ent limits of Virginia proper, in
1860, was $632,000,000. It will be
seen from these figures that the
decline in taxable values has been
very great and rapid. The losses
in production have in some cases
been startling, as instanced in that
of tobacco, the crop of which in
1860, amounted to 123,968,312
pounds, but in 1870 to only 37,086,-
364. The decrease in production
is largely due to the fact that
the slave population, which con-
stituted the most valuable producing class before the war, numbering more than half a million persons, now produces little but a bare living for itself. Until the Virginian Negroes learn to be enterprising and industrious, and to produce surplus crops, the cultivation of the great staples in the State will languish.

Of the 1,125,163 inhabitants of Virginia, more than 512,000 are blacks. It would seem that both whites and colored people spend even the small amount of ready money which they have upon things which do not profit their souls; for General Ruffner, the able State Superintendent of Public Institution, asserts that the consumption of liquors in Virginia amounts to something like $19,000,000 annually. During the fiscal year 1872, the revenue officers of the United States collected from liquor dealers in Virginia $71,000 in licenses. General Ruffner is probably very nearly right when he puts the cost of the liquor yearly drunk as a beverage in the State at $12,000,000, and he shows the folly and criminality of the general indulgence in whiskey, by stating that the gross production of nearly half the small counties would not compensate for annual loss by drink; that the Virginians drink up the value of their wheat crop every year; and that the legislative cost and the expenses of courts and civil officers and State Institutions and the public free schools, and the interest on the enormous public debt, only amount to a little more than one-quarter of the sum which the people of Virginia yearly spend upon liquor. Colonel Burwell, of Richmond, estimates the annual consumption of liquor in Virginia at 2,500,000 gallons, and he latterly introduced a bill into the Legislature, imposing a tax of 30 cents per gallon upon this liquor, which would, if collected, yield the State a revenue of $760,000. But this bill has not yet become a law.

The State is now seriously considering the sources from which it may derive increased revenue, but doubts the expediency of increasing the taxation upon lands, as it would result in a virtual confiscation of private property. The State credit is severely pros­trated; for, while the debt is enormous, considering the present condition of the commonwealth, the interest is largely in arrears. The act known as the Funding act pledged the State to the regular and punctual payment of interest on the debt, which it provided to be newly funded in the name of Virginia; but the State was unable to fulfill these obligations, and both debtors and creditors were but poorly satisfied with the results. The sum then funded, the interest upon which is largely overdue, was $30,478,741.48, excluding the amount assigned for settlement with West Virginia. The revenues of the State, as compared with her available resources, are quite large; yet they are usually less than enough to support the Government and to pay full interest on the debt. The Conservatives will take care to do nothing tending to impair the public credit. No partial or total repudiation will ever be considered, and the policy of taxing capital heavily is thoroughly understood. Virginia will not fail to treat liberally all capital invested in the establishment of new manufactures within her boundaries.

The favorable advance in public sentiment regarding general free education in Virginia grows more noticeable yearly. It is largely due to the energetic campaign upon which General Ruffner, the State Superintendent of Education, entered under the Administration...
of Governor Walker. By able reports, lectures, figures, and liberal as well as daring policy, he has revolutionized opinion in many parts of the State. The organization of the graded schools is rapidly becoming general in thickly-populated localities, and 160,859 pupils were in 1873 enrolled upon the books of the public schools. The total cost to the public fund for education was $707,835, and the total cost to all sources nearly $800,000, of which the Peabody fund contributed $31,450. There were 2,070 students in the various universities and colleges of the State, 1,207 of whom were native Virginians.

The End

Know West Virginia

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

West Virginia had four hundred and twenty-seven deaths from automobile accidents last year, not counting collisions with railroad trans and street cars. This fatality total is thirty-two more than the record of the preceding year. Total deaths in the United States from accident, excluding those with trains and street cars, numbered 29,547, as compared to 28,950 in 1930. West Virginia’s rate was 24.4 per 100,000 population.

A swampy area lying at the source of the Cranberry River, in Pocahontas County, is known as Cranberry Glades. Five open spaces, locally known as Big Glade, Long Glade, Round Glade, Flag Glade, and Little Glade, together with brush-grown swamps between and surrounding them, cover an area of approximately 300 acres. The deep soil is dark from decayed vegetation and is of such character that it trembles beneath one’s tread. The Cranberry River, which is here a comparatively small stream, and several of its tributaries wind around and among the open glades, their courses being marked by wide fringes of alders and other shrubs. The surrounding forests of red spruce, hemlock and northern hardwoods forms an irregular border. The elevation of the glades is 3,100 feet and the mountains rise on all sides to elevations of 4,000 to 4,600 feet.

A massive tooth was recently discovered near Ona, Cabell County, which has been identified by Dr. A. T. Navarre, head of the geology department of Marshall College, as a mastodon’s pre-molar. The tooth measures five inches in length, three and one-half inches in width and weighs three and three-quarter pounds. A part of a tusk and bone from the fore-leg were also found. Twice previously similar teeth and other traces of mastodons that lived ten to twenty years ago have been unearthed along Big Fudge Creek, where the tooth was found.

Although two or three species of the cat family once lived in West Virginia, only one now survives. The Bay Lynx or Wild Cat inhabits the rough mountain section of some parts of the State. The Adirondack Cougar or Panther is extinct in West Virginia.
Bill Dorsey shot and killed Benton Jarrett. The facts were these. In a remote part of Clay County there is a small red school house of one room, 18 by 20 feet. It is also occasionally used for church services. One Sunday afternoon the people met there for prayer service. The preacher failed to come, and Bill took his place. He read a chapter from the Bible, gave out a hymn and led in the singing of it, and finally offered up a long prayer, after which he dismissed the congregation. He walked rapidly to the door, and waited on the outside to the right of the doorway, and when Benton Jarrett, a young man of the neighborhood, came out Bill fired two bullets in his body from a .38 caliber revolver. Benton sank to the floor and expired. Neither party had uttered a word. Bill was brought to the County Seat at Clay and incarcerated in the County Jail. I was employed to defend him. Members of his family claimed he was insane, other people claimed that he ought to be hung on general principles. The only possible defense I could make for him was insanity.

The doctors disagreed as to his sanity, and some of them testified that in their opinion he knew right from wrong, and was therefore amenable to the law of homicide. Others testified that the man was insane, and was not able to appreciate the difference between right and wrong. Much testimony was introduced to prove that he had been hit on the head by a board which fell from the top of a lumber pile, and that he had not been right since that time. The blow on the head had left a scar on the left side near the top of his head. While arguing the case for the defendant before the jury, I turned and looked at the defendant, and much to my surprise great beads of perspiration were standing out all over the right side of his face and down to his neck, but the other side seemed hot and dry, with no evidence of perspiration at all. I called the jury's attention to the fact, and commented on the presumed mental condition of a man whose face and head were in the condition in which Bill Dorsey's was at that moment. There was some evidence in the case that Bill was jealous of Benton's attention to Mrs. Dorsey, but all witnesses agreed that she was a most exemplary woman, and that there was no foundation for such a belief on the part of Bill. I used this very evidence as proof of Bill's insanity. The jury retired to consider of their verdict, and after a time returned to the room with a verdict of voluntary manslaughter. It was a compromise verdict, as three of the jurors wished to find him guilty of murder in the first degree, without recommendation, which meant that they wanted to hang him. I felt elated at the verdict, and had no intention of taking an appeal. The case was tried before Judge Lew Tavenner of Parkersburg. In passing sentence on Bill, the Court said, "Mr. Dorsey, you have been tried for the murder of Benton Jarrett. After a fair trial you have been found guilty of voluntary manslaughter. Under the verdict the Court could send you to a term of not less than one, nor more than five years in the State Peniten-
tiary, I will not send you for five years because you had great provocation, nor will I send you for the minimum term, because the act was committed by you in broad daylight, at the front door of a church, to the terror of the women and children there, I have decided, and here and now sentence you to be confined in the penitentiary of this State for a term of two years."

They took Bill back to jail, and he sent for me. He thanked me warmly for my sentence in defending him, and said, "Tell Judge Tavenner that the reason I committed that act at the church door was that I had waited in the woods three weeks for Jarrett to come along so I could shoot him, but he never showed up."

I did not deliver that message to the Judge until long after the term of Court had ended, otherwise the Judge might have called Bill back and given him the higher penalty.

They took Bill to the penitentiary. When the Sheriff returned he told me that the Warden of the Penitentiary, after talking to Bill, turned to him and said, "This man is insane, he should have been sent to the Insane Asylum." Bill served his sentence, getting four months off for good behaviour. He returned to Clay and came to my office. After the usual greetings he told me he wanted me to write a letter to the Governor for him. I asked him what he wished to say to the Governor; and he answered that he wanted to go back to the penitentiary; that it was the best place he had ever been. I promised to write the letter, but did not do so.

Bill went to visit a married daughter on Sycamore Creek. She had some small children who were playing around the room, Bill asked her how many she had, and when she told him she had three, he took out a big pocket knife and commenced to whet it on his boot, remarking that they were getting too numerous, and that he was going to thin them out. Becoming alarmed she called the neighbors. They took Bill before a Justice on a charge of insanity, and after a hearing Bill was committed to the Insane Asylum at Spencer, where about two years later he died, a raving maniac.

Know West Virginia

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

Soil from Stonewall Jackson's birthplace at Clarksburg, from Blennerhassett Island and from Harper's Ferry was carried to Portland, Oregon, by members of the American Legion Auxiliary and there mixed with soil from historic places in other states in planting memorial trees in one of the leading parks. The ceremony was observed on September 11.

Dr. Thomas Dunn English, author of "Ben Bolt," lived in Logan County from 1852 until 1857. While a resident of West Virginia he wrote, or received the inspiration to write, several poems on local scenery and incidents. Among these "Gauley River," and "Rafting on the Guyandotta" have been most often republished. He was probably the most talented of the early poets.
Anne Royall: Grandma of The Muckrakers

(From the American Mercury, Heritage Sept. 1927)
By Heber Blankenbome

In the late 1820's, before bathing suits existed, President John Quincy Adams, noted for a personal dignity excessive beyond even that of his office, swam on an early morning in the Potomac, a mile from the White House. He was hailed from the shore by an old lady, sitting on his clothes, quill in hand. She called out that she had been repeatedly denied opportunity at the "Presidential Palace" to question him on his bank policy. Now after she got the interview, he could have his rainment.

The swimmer, probably red, certainly treading water, knew her well. He pleaded with her to go away and let him dress; she refused. In the end he gave up what seems to have been the first newspaper interview ever obtained from a President of the United States. But now her name, once the best known of any female American of her long day, is almost forgotten. Even the New International Encyclopedia doesn't mention it. Yet Statuary Hall in the national capitol will never be quite perfect until it enshrines this episode - a fountain piece preferably: the heroine with heel upraised over the wavy marble where bobs a head emitting wrath and river; the label - "Mrs. Royall."

Anne Royall, through her books, her newspapers and her controversies, for thirty years was known in every hamlet of the new Republic. She was dined and mobbed, feared, flattered and blackguarded. She could retort the blackguarding in kind; more often she laughed. "She always laughed, showing her white teeth, even when very old." So ran the complaints. "She could always say something which would set the ungodly in a roar of laughter."

No virtuous woman was supposed to stoop, or rise, in those days, to what Anne did. She couldn't have happened in any other country. European she-statesmen a century ago were still Marie Antoinettes, born so; or Lady Hamiltons, achieving a la Pompadour; or de Steels, worrying a potentate by chucking novels at his head. They did not foot it to Foreign Offices with reporters' questions; and then write, print, and hawk along the streets their own newspapers, ventilating powerfully the governmental smells. Anne Royall did, and for a generation.

Those others were polite, lazy, elegant; frequent sitters for their portrait. Anne was none of these (no portrait of her survives); nor was her America. Vast convulsions wiggled Europeans' boundaries a little here and there; but for all their stew, and they stewed interestingly, the Europeans knew that life was pompkins - the vine never got hot so big, yielded only so much eating, soon was jejune. The Americans knew nothing of the sort; their sappy vine roared westward untold parasangs, bouncing its pumpkins across the Mississippi, knocking down the trees, rolling over buffalo, vanishing atop the Rockies to acquire a golden rind in California. The Americans proclaimed it unique, Anne followed the vine; jotted it all down; laughed but, bless her soul, itched "to do something" about the messes it made.
That seems to be one reason why, today, no one knows where she is buried. Another is that she had the true muckrakers' habit of not knowing where to stop. You may skin the rich, if only you duly pomatum our common faith in democracy; or you may scarify the vulgar, so long as you blink the higher income taxpayers and unfailingly discover the capital and labor question to be boresome. Either rule profits the ledger, and ensures constant quotation. Anne Royall was no Greek, but immoderate in all things. She founded the trusts in our national anthology of hates - the beef trust, the wool monopoly, the money power, - in quite those words. The people rejoiced in her, - just as she turned and rent them. Particularly she laid her largest spiked slat squarely across the seat of their religion. The forty brands of evangelicals who were America raved. “Damn her.” The simple verdict became unanimous. Execution and burial were less simple. Take an old lady of a perpetual liveliness, no property but a printery, no aspirations to bribe, no appetites to seduce, only a tongue and a cheek to put it in - she'll be a case. Napoleon impressively banished Mme. de Stael; America was gravelled by this beldame of sixty. Thus she became the only woman in the Republic to be solemnly accused, solemnly tried and convicted as a common scold - the famous case of United States vs. Anne Royall, the Chief Justice sitting, government members testifying, the Navy Department building an experimental ducking-stool! Afterwards Anne went on, a freelance editor, for twenty-five years, not knowing she was dead.

And she was read. Heavy estimates of her influence on history need not be attempted. There's where most lives of newspaper folk go wrong: overblowing an editor (revenge for his anonymity) like "Delane of the Times;" or mistaking a Harmsworth's plant and titles for greatness, and misprizing the cellar-sheets of editors on the run, like Dr. Marat's Ami or the Iskra of V. Ulianov. As for Anne, some millings of the herd must be attributed to this gadfly. What a picture! Surviving Fathers, great in small clothes, or statesmen who had taken up pantaloons, generals, honorables, Cabinet Secretaries, gravely hobnobbing in the mean streets of Washington in the '30's, were known to break off, scatter up side alleys, hustle over fences, and when safe indoors, have it denied they were at home.

They had sighted "Mrs. R." coming their way - a little figure and old, in a poke-bonnet or a mob-cap, a calico dress with balloon sleeves, a cord for a girdle, a pocket for writing materials, a bright, bright eye. She'd be sure to force embarrassing questions about grafters or make them buy Paul Pry, her paper. Retaliations often proved dangerous. He who called her an old hag found it printed in Paul Pry, with the comment, "Rather extraordinary in a gentleman of his gallantry," Force availed little; once she was whacked over the head; once the evangelicals broke her leg. Presidents - and she talked with all from Washington to Lincoln - had her to dine, though knowing it no insurance against her wit. Lafayette and Prince Murat gave her their $5's and praises. Newspapermen seem to have adored her, though she, an independent, fought them all.

Even the mighty in those days had hard sledding maintaining newspapers. General Jackson's party deemed it tremendous when they founded the Washington Globe, paying advance subscriptions, $10 each for 600 copies for a year.
Against them all, Anne’s establishment was slim. She worked a broken-down press, with friend Sally Stack and two boys, in the kitchen at her house on Capitol Hill. Snow often drifted deep on the floor; the ink froze; the mussy product to be apologized for in the next issue. Other accidents occurred; an attack on a Cabinet Secretary is “regretted” as having been rushed to the compositor unread, “nor were we aware of the nature of the subject until the paper was printed.” Another issue has her “Apology to Mrs. Tims,” for printing unread a handbill containing “a most infamous article on Mr. Tims. We never did see Mr. Tims drunk, though we have seen him partially so.”

People believed Anne (even that apology hints why). Bribes were $2,000 to shut up Paul Pry on a certain subject. Neither would she have anything of stories which would have been treasure-trove to a modern yellow journal. “It is against a private man,” was her answer. Merely cantankerous she was never. Enthusiasms were too much her vein, forever “encouraging the arts,” from printing fearful poetry to hailing “a new paper, the Times, of New York, with a handsome plate, a liberal paper, to be encouraged.” Another hail is for “The Messrs. Harpers, mere lads, commencing their career without friends or funds. We are sorry to hear the sale of ‘The Life of Andrew Jackson,’ by Cobbett, published by Harpers, was suppressed by Philadelphia booksellers.” She was always out gunning for the suppressors!

II

For Anne Royall, besides being everlastingly alive, was the child of two freedoms. On the surface her long life recapitulates her America, as tritely as any log cabin to White House hero; actually she belongs to two minorities, which have not prospered greatly since.

Born Anne Newport, in Maryland, June 11, 1769, she was off to an interesting start, if the legend concerning her father is true. “There is a bare possibility that, under the disadvantage of the bar sinister, Calvert, and therefore (again under the bar sinister through Charles II) Stuart blood flowed in her veins.” Certainly Lord Baltimore wrote from London about an uncle’s son “as not legitimate,” who enjoyed an annuity “by the name he goes by of Mr. Newport, son of Judith. I forget her name.” Certainly too it was about the time those Baltimore annuities ceased that Anne’s father, William Newport, struck out for the western wilds, in that day meaning Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, near Pittsburgh. There Anne learned to fend for herself against weather, snakes, famine and Indians. Burned out by Indians during the Revolution, Anne’s mother took the family back to Virginia.

They served in the household of wealthy old Captain William Royall, companion of Washington, soldier with Lafayette, follower of Jefferson. He was deemed eccentric; “kept his animals in their natural state; there were neither geldings nor steers to be found in his herds.” He had a rich library, and started Anne in it on Voltaire. Finally, seized by her quickness of wit and body, the Captain married the backwoods girl, and for sixteen years she knew as mistress of his mansion and hostess to the notables the paternalistic luxury at what are called old colonial days.

Left a widow, she set out in state to see America, in a carriage with slaves, living off the best of the land, and writing volu-
minorous letters about it for ten years, until Royall's relatives broke his will, stript her, and left her alone at the door of a debtor's prison, at fifty-four. That was a time to lie down and die or go crazy. To a woman requiring an independent living, America then offered nearly nothing. But neither the grave, the madhouse nor the poorhouse were for the Widow Royall. Too alive for the first, she fought off the second by deciding to jot down everything she saw in every town she passed. Against the third she set herself to break into a man's world—so completely his that few then thought of so describing it. Her jottings were published as books of travel and manners, eleven volumes in five years, an invaluable gazetteer of every hamlet in the land, peppered with pen portraits. But the portraits, especially in the "Black Books," stirred the originals to vengeance. The "evangelicals" led the hue and cry. Part through controversy, part through mothering all of the bouncing land, she became at sixty-three, a freelance newspaper woman.

Thus she partook of the economic revolt of the new pioneers against the old, when the Mississippi settlers, first under Jackson, then led by "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," challenged the Atlantic founders. The new pioneers fetched a bursting life—and peculiar chains. Against chains of that sort, however, rebellion had begun among the old pioneers, Anne, daughter of both freedoms, lived and laughed too long to escape the attentions of the chain-bearers. Come out of the West, she looked naively on the dominant East's statesmen, parties and press and dubbed their sustenance "bank pap." The phrase stuck; the aristocrats looked for chains. Come out of Royall's library, she looked back on the West's religious ways, remarking there lucre and lechery. The mob yelled for chains. Shelled fore and aft, the old lady did whine sometimes, for loneliness, but largely she laughed.

The first editor, alone and single-handed, to attack the Bank of the United States can't be sneezed at in American history. The editor was Anne. No modern financial organization possesses such a monopoly as had that private bank; the Bank of England never had such pretensions. It handled all the national revenue; its stock sold throughout the world; the country's currency froze or flooded at the nod of Nicholas Biddle of Philadelphia and his twenty-five co-directors. After a political war which rove the land, President Jackson vetoed its charter. The people, East as well as West, rejoiced; Utopia was before them. Bonfires monopolized the streets, bands played, good rum was drunk, soup-plates and mugs were glazed with the veto. But Anne Royall had thrown the first stone long before Jackson entered the fray.

Next came the "Beef Monopoly, conspiring with the banks to keep up the price of cattle," and the rivers and harbors funds; "what right have the Atlantic States to draw from the treasury to the exclusion of the Western?" Grandly had Anne the right newspaper hang of all these. Tariffs? Hear her on the Schedule K of the '30's and the helpless and indigent females that have perished this cold Winter from the shameful high price of FLANNEL! When we were in Canada last Winter we purchased double-milled flannel, one and a quarter yards wide, at fifty cents a yard. In this country you must give fifty to seventy-five cents for narrow stuff through which you may dart straws. Thus human lives have been sacrificed to the
cupidity of a moneyed aristocracy who care not who sinks provided they swim. If the government can't be supported without this most grievous of all taxes, take the duty off flannel and put it on cloth – put it on the backs of the men!

Equally submersive appear Anne's views concerning the democracy. To read her you'd think she feared a day when churchfolk would try to use the state to regulate people's habits, their drink for instance, or to censor their reading or stop their play on workless days; or to discharge schoolteachers deemed unevangelical; a day when churches should raise elaborate moneys and Presidents sit in pews in deference to votes rather than views.

The democrats of the '20's, truly perceiving that their common problems were economic, duly cast their votes "anti-Sunday mail" or "anti-masonry," One Morgan, "about to expose the Masons," vanished clean; sent over Niagara Falls, ran the rumor. National religious conventions opened with prayers against Masonry. Legislatures debated laws abolishing Masons. The anti-Masonic party held the balance of power in numerous States. Anne Royall's husband had been a Mason of the same lodge as Washington and Lafayette. She ridiculed unmercifully the anti's and their church allies. They knocked her down a flight of stairs for it, crippling her for some years.

In the '30's "America for the Americans" was the cry. Unbelievable though it may be in our enlightened days, Anne's fellow countrymen quaked politically over foreigners and Catholics. As usual, she had to take the crank side of that too, writing: "A Catholic foreigner dis-covered America, Catholic foreigners first settled it. When the colonies were about to be enslaved, foreigners rescued them."

But the mightiest tussle of all, so far as her career was concerned, was over "the church in politics." Heat and vitriol marked the people's worship. Bible societies were blowing out of Scotland, Calvinism's ways were manifest in "missionaries and tracts; it snowed tracts all over the United States for thirty years."

The forms of "evangelicalism" ranged from the stiff Puritan churches and schools of the East—waging savage war against the new heretic, Emerson, and the Unitarians — to the shouters and camp-meetings of the backwoods. The Hankses, from whom Lincoln sprang, "were the best shouters in that part of Kentucky," famous for swaying in twos while chanting the like of:

I hold my Jesus in my arm,
Sweet as honey, strong as bacon ham.

The literal Bible was everywhere accepted, and such fundamentals as hellfire and brimstone were its hallmarks. In smaller towns to fail to attend meetings meant ostracism. Great divines strove to organize "the Christian party in politics," with the modest ambition of "carrying the elections against any party." The redoubtable Dr. Lyman Beecher called for denominational schools "to form the future law-giver;" the tracts were lobbied into the Congressional Library. An established state religion was deemed the only way of dealing with heretics like the Unitarians.

III

Anne Royall took that party seriously; she became the evangelical's chief bugbear. For she was forever to be encountered at the
national capitol, “watching like a cat at a mouse hole,” and she was derisive on solemn matters, “St. Beecher of Boston,” she testified before a congressional committee, “and these other $4,000 saints would not invite St. Paul into their houses. St. Paul coveted no man’s silver or gold. He labored with his own hands, Which of our priests was ever seen at work? Which of them can say he never coveted?” She wrote outrageously enough to be called a communist nowadays:

The heathen are to be converted. This cannot be done without pious young men. These pious young men must be clothed and educated – this cannot be done without teachers and money. These teachers must be fed too, and have large fine houses to live in, and large houses to teach in. Then there are all their Foreign and Home Missions, their Bible, tract and other societies – all require money; and the priest is not backward in telling them. In the forenoon it is money, in the afternoon it is money, in the evening it is money. Why, their God must be a very Dagon, without bottom or shore.

The Unitarians came to regard Anne as a most doubtful ally. The bank people had already assured everyone that she was impious. The politicians whose votes depended on churchgoers (that meant all), now perceived the impiety. How much Anne moderated her speech may be judged from her reply when a Cincinnati clergyman complained that his flock, enjoying “a glorious harvest, a feast of love,” was flurried by her presence in the city. She laughed at a city “with their God on their side” being intimidated by “a single old woman, who was raised in the woods among the Indians.”

I am a heathen and have come to your door. From the heathen I learned nothing but virtue and independence. When introduced among civilized people the Bible was put into my hands, but before I looked into it I watched the conduct of those who read it, and I found they committed murder, they got drunk, they betrayed their friends, and were guilty of all kinds of abominations, and I was afraid to read the Bible lest I might do so too.

To the editor of a religious paper she said in “Paul Pry”:

If he calls robbing the poor and ignorant of vast sums of money Christianity, we are opposed to it. If he calls Sunday-schools, Sunday mail, tract, Bible, ragbag, mite, missionary and temperance societies, Christianity, we are opposed to it! We believe in no God who cannot govern the world without money (which is the end of all those). . . Alarmed at the progress of Christianity? We see none to be alarmed at.

In the long fight between the blueskins and Anne, the blueskins won; they had to. Their blow fell in the shape of an indictment and arrest on charges of being a public nuisance, a common scold, a common brawler. It took long hunting, after the indictment, to unearth an obsolete English law which seemed to provide adequate punishment. The whole unique process, under the aegis of the Chief Justice, deserved “to be painted in the rotunda of the Capitol,” – which was what Anne Royall proposed.

High and mighty clergymen started it, on occasions provided by a set of evangelicals who worshipped, almost continuously, in an engine-house near Mrs. Royall’s home, under the leadership of one Holy Willie. She had returned to Washington from a writing trip and was surprised
to find her young woman servant vanished. "About three weeks afterward she came in with a thumping young missionary under her cloak — a fine boy, the very image of Holy Willie.

"And whose is that?"

"I don't know, Madam."

The baby was put in charge of the engine-house church. "He is now eight months old, well grown, and begins to say 'tracts' already," Anne continues the story:

Meantime, it appears a scheme had been laid among the godly on Capitol Hill to convert me, either with or without my consent. To this end holy mobs of boys (black and white) would beset my house with showers of stones — yell, blow horns, call me holy names. This was usually at night, when the outpouring of divine goodness is most powerful. Meanwhile, as I still testified a stubborn spirit, Holy Willie, moved with compassion for my lost state, would often be seen under my window, with his hands and eyes raised to Heaven in silent prayer for my conversion. In this, however, I might be mistaken, for there was another lost sinner under my roof. She had strayed from the path of rectitude and had two douce colored children; and whether the holy man's prayers were designed for her or for me I am unable to say.

There followed complaints from the congregation, public mass-meetings, Anne's arrest, her release for lack of a law to fit her, more mass-meetings. Her case had the country by the ears. Chief Justice Cranch, of the District, a relative of President Adams, reported on the search for a legal penalty, which seemed to be ducking. The justices ordered made at the Navy Yard, and exhibited before them, a sample ducking-stool. They looked on it, and then in Lord Coke, where they found: "Trebucket, or castigatory, signifieth a stool that falleth down into a pit of water, for the punishment of the party in it." The justices shook their heads. Then the evangelicals roared some more. Another medieval law was unburied, and Anne brought to trial, twelve Bladensburg men in the jury-box.

Clergymen, Senators, and Congressmen, and the librarian of Congress were witnesses, kissing the book in this glorious farce. For Anne there testified a Cabinet member, the War Secretary, Eaton, whose pretty and ostricised wife, Peggy, split the Jackson administration famously (there again Anne had refused to join all good women in jumping on Peggy). Pen-portraits of that justiciary by Anne are admittedly too rollicking. The wrinkly face of one of the Justices, she writes, "resembles the road on Grandott after the passage of a troop of hogs": of a distinguished witness—"his hair is macaroni, face pale, with a gray goggle eye and Shakespeare's smile."

She expected no connection between the evidence and the verdict, and there was none. Guilty; fined. "The sound Presbyterians gave thanks, and I requested the marshal, the next time I tried, to summon twelve tomcats instead of Bladensburg men." The United States had won, versus Anne Royall.

IV

She could grin, but they lamed her. Two decades after, they could truthfully tag her as "convicted," The "New England Religious Weekly" could print: "Anne Royall, Esq., author of sundry blackguard publications, has forgotten her late conviction;... the old hag publishes a weekly, a strong Jackson print, and it contains all the scum, billingsgate and filth extant." Reprinting this, Anne
added: "Wonder in what part of the Bible he found that?"
Snap and sparkle are not entirely gone from her last editorials, in her last paper, the "Huntress," when she was past eighty-five. Side-whiskered statesmen, their applecarts upset by her sheet, found her laughter jarring. But "young men sought her and liked her"; that fact dots her biography. Among the Northampton law students, "the saucy rogues almost tore me to pieces" in admiration. The Harvard students presented her with a letter, beautifully stilted, all about "the female character," proved by Anne "to rank with the Newtons and the Lockes," and lauding her "spirited manner in face of the blackguard manner in which you have been treated in many parts of the country." Rich land indeed; one old woman for a "release" for its youth!
She relished the picture and knew herself when, house-bound in Vermont, after the pious broke her leg, she wrote to the young man who read Sterne to her of evenings, "Verily, the Green Mountains never before or since looked down upon so alien a sight as this amiable young man and supposedly godless Anne Royall chuckling together over 'Tristram Shandy.'"
That, after all -- precisely that gaiety -- was what her generation blindly struck at. It obliterated her. If her unmarked grave had an epitaph it should read:
1769
ANNE ROYALL: ALIVE
1854

Know West Virginia
(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

Under the terms of an 147-year-old agreement the State of West Virginia feels its citizens have an unalienable right to fish in the Potomac River. In 1785 the States of Maryland and Virginia drew up an agreement which, among other things, said: "The right of fishing in the Potomac River shall be common to and equally enjoyed by the citizens of both states," Maryland officials hold that various acts of the Legislature of that State repealed all former acts and that West Virginians need a Maryland license to fish in the Potomac. This attitude is resisted by West Virginia officials.

The West Virginia Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized at a meeting held at Wheeling on December 5, 1865, with representatives from twenty-one subordinate lodges present. The organization was the result of a petition from two meetings held at Wheeling on May 5 and July 21, 1863. The first annual session of this Grand Lodge was held in the Hall of Virginius Lodge at Wheeling on April 24, 1866, when twenty-seven lodges -- the total number in the State -- were represented and the membership was found to be 1,710. The sixty-ninth annual session of the Grand Lodge will be held at Huntington on October 11 and 12. The order has grown to approximately three hundred and fifty subordinate lodges with a membership of more than thirty thousand.
Oliver Gallahue's Famous Speech

From "History of West Virginia" By Myers

Before proceeding to record the speech, we will here say that Mr. Gallahue is a native of Wetzel County, having been born and reared on his father's farm, near Mobley P. O., about 1865, where he still resides. He was a son of William T. Gallahue, who, during his lifetime, was one of Wetzel's leading farmers and foremost citizens.

When quite a young man, Oliver attended the Fairmont Normal School and later on studied law, in which profession he has since become quite proficient, but has no higher aspirations in the legal profession than that of practicing before justices' courts in the rural districts in the county, where he has been very successful. He possesses a wonderfully retentive memory, and in speaking never uses notes. He is by nature a rough and ready talker, but when occasion offers he can spill out sugar-coated words that charm the most fastidious listener. He has great command of "big words" and knows where and when to use them, and as an extemporaneous speaker he has but few equals. As to his personal appearance, he is very well described by the Fairmont West Virginian, in which Mr. Gallahue's speech was reported.

Concerning Mr. Gallahue's speech and the cause which brought it about, we quote from the West Virginian:

"Montani semper Liberi — Facilis descensus averni!" — which by interpretation means "It is always easy to slide into hell from Montana or Libera, but not from West Virginia."

The one particular gallant defender of the clan and stander-up for his native crags and peaks is "The Tall Wahoo of Wetzel," Oliver Gallaher, or Gallahue, according to local nomenclature. "Ol. Gallahue" — by that token he is known throughout the length and breadth and height of Wetzel.

He is built somewhat on the specifications of Abraham Lincoln. That is, vertically speaking. He would be about neck and neck with that gentleman in length, but nowhere near him in embonpoint and pulchritude.

He is about 35 or 40 as years go, but age has nothing to do with it. As he himself says, he is "as old as all the sages of the ages, and as young as a shortling cherub laved in the Fountain of Perpetual Youth."

He owns a hillside farm up on Fishing Creek, but that doesn't bother him much. He also owns a lot of dogs and guns and is fond of hunting, so long as he doesn't find things and have to shoot them. But his hobby, sport and pastime is the law. And he is always ready and willing to argue any kind of a case in the local justice shops. And speechmaking — well, name your subject — anything — and Ol. is there, full of sublime thoughts of his own and everybody else's; gets off with a flying start and romps twice around the ring to anybody else's once. As "Devil John" Willey says, "Ol. kin wrop his tongue aroum' more words to
the minute, an' eject 'em faster'n
any chap 'at ever come over the
knob." He is untutored, as far as
schools are concerned, but has
tutored himself to such purpose
that he has the best things of the
master minds pretty well cor-
raled.

Talking about schooling brings
up around to the time several
years ago when he matriculated at
the Fairmont Normal School —
and that's what I started to tell
about.

He lasted just three weeks there.
Soon after he had descended on
that classic town and made it all
his own, a "Tom Show" (Uncle
Tom's Cabin) opened for a two-
night stand at the Opera House.
Several of the hot boy students
and staying young blades of the
burg had started in at the first
to string out Mr. Gallahue, just
because he was from Wetzel and
looked like a fresh and easy one,
but they soon found that they had
guessed it wrong, for he was al­
ways there eleven to their one.
So they had cottoned up to him
and proposed to sic him onto the
unsuspecting, and then give the
haw-haw when the latter got stung.
So they proposed to Ol, that they
all take in the show, saying that
they had the tickets for the first
row. They had bought one ticket
for that row, and booked them-
selves far in the rear.

It was a stormy night, and Ol,
showed up in a long wet rubber
coat, high top boots, and hat with
a foot wide brim. They had stopped
along the way for several sundries
and things and entered the
theater just at the time Topsy was
handing out a well deserved bit
of repartee to Mr. Marks, the at-
torney-at-law. The boys jiggled
Ol, to the front of the procession
and fell back to their places whilst
he, accoutred as he was, strode
on after the usher to his place
right down by the fiddlers. The
burst of applause which the mimic
show had just then elicited, was
immediately recommenced, aided
and abetted, augmented and ag-
gravated by the enthusiastic
friends of this spectacular entry.
Most of the audience knew him, or
thought they did, and at once caught
on and likewise transferred their
attention to the hero of Wetzel,
and by the time he had shed his
long slicker and thrown it into
his seat with his big hat on top of
it and glared around in search
of his followers who hadn't fol-
lowed, he found himself the re-
cipient of an ovation that was a
combination of a Chautauqua sa-
lute and a German student's hilee-
hilo.

Did he rise to the occasion? He
did, and that show stopped
right there; nor would the audi-
ence permit it to proceed till
their man had finished.

THE SPEECH

With a low-sweeping and far-
reaching bow, he said:

"Ladies and gentlemen, fel-
low citizens and fools, I thank
you for your very vociferousap-
plause and for your most cordial
reception, which, to me, is as
unsuspecting as it is flattering.

"If asked where I hail from,
my sole reply shall be, I hail
not from Appomattox and its fam-
ous apple tree where the con-
quering hero wrestled the sword
of victory from the vanquished
foe, Nor did I with the embattled
farmers stand and fire the shot
heard round the world; nor with
Napoleon, cross the bridge at Lodi
and mingle the Eagles of France
with the Eagles of the crags, whilst
forty centuries were looking down
upon us, I hail not from the storied
lands across the seas hailed by
painter's brush and poet's song and
moving tales of daring to do when gallant knights rode forth with waving plume and flashing crest to fight for ladies fair, or with lance in rest entered the lists to pluck the bubble of reputation from the cannon's mouth. I hail not from lands of palm and southern pine where close by the cottage door the sweet magnolia blooms, while through the dusty wildwood there throbs the mockbird's song, where the balmy jasmine-scented zephyrs gently waft across the perfumed fields, and wake to ecstasy the living lyre.

"Nor yet from the bleak New England shores, where the breaking waves dashed high on a stern and rock-bound coast, while the stern-faced fathers anchored safe the immortal bark, smoothed off the face of Plymouth Rock, and carved the Ten Commandments upon that everlasting cornerstone of the eternal tower of Liberty which lifts its shining turrets to the star-splashed azure dome our imperial heavens.

"Not from the vine-clad hills of La Belle France, nor storied castles on the Rhine, nor down among the English lanes where shepherds watch their flocks by night, nor from heather clad hills of the Land o' Cakes, where Scottish chiefs, with claymore in one hand and pibroch in the other, charged down across the Culloden Moor and scour through the banks and Braes of Bonny Doon.

"Nor did I spring like Phoenix from the ashes, or Minerva from the head of Jove, or Aphrodite from the ocean's wave — from dream of mystic poet, or vision of Philosophic seer.

"But — I do spring from the grand old country of Wetzel, where the soil is so fertile and so salubrious the clime, that her teeming harvests leave no space for the upspringing of that noxious weed, ignorance (which, I perceive, flourishes hereabouts in great luxuriance).

"I hail from the cloud-kissed hills of Wetzel, whose snow-capped peaks lift up their shining fronts to greet the god of day whilst yet ye sluggards of the low land sleep, reclined on couches of inglorious ease.

"I hail from Wetzel, beneath whose towering hills and babbling brooks and bosky dells there lies a mineral and an oleaginous wealth that puts to shame the mines of Ophir or the Isles of Ind.

"Wetzel, from whose rugged slopes her sturdy sons fared forth at duty's call to imbrue their arms in interneic and fraternal strife what time the dogs of war were loosed, and then fared back again to reassume the arts of peace and make of this the king-pin county of the war-born State.

"Glorious old Wetzel! whose sons are brave and daughters fair, and which today produces gas enough to light the world, oil enough to lubricate it and brains enough to rule it."
Mystery of Kanawha Valley

The known history of this Valley covers but a short period of time. It is less than 150 years since the advent of the present white race. With this we are all familiar; and I need not dwell upon it, but profound mystery enshrouds all antecedent time, and the unknown history of the preceding race or races — one or many — who, in turn, have occupied this beautiful Valley, living out their life dramas here, loving, hating, struggling, hoping, dying, as have those who followed them.

They knew nothing of the art, preservative of arts — printing. The only records of their life work left here, are earth mounds and enclosures, stone wall enclosures, flint and stone tools and implements, for the chase, for war and for husbandry; some rude pottery, a few pictured rocks, their many graves, and, so far as we know, one isolated specimen of their handiwork in wood-carving; which last is so unique and interesting that I shall attempt to describe it with some particularity.

Having heard wonderful accounts of a carved wooden figure, statue, image, idol, heathen god, or whatever it may be called, said to have been found in an almost inaccessible hole in the high cliffs, some miles above this city, I was tempted to go up and see it for myself and satisfy my own curiosity, half suspecting that others had been, and fearing that I was about to be, the victim of a huge practical joke. What I saw, however, was so different from what might have been expected, that I shall give a history of its discovery, as I learned it; substantially as follows:

Master Frank F. McConihay, a handsome and intelligent lad of 15, with three older, smaller boys — Frank being the eldest, the leader of the party and the hero of the find — started out from the little village of Lewiston, 1 1/2 miles above this city, for a Sunday evening’s boyish scamper in the woods, and to hunt the early wild flowers for the girls.

They climbed the high mountain just back of Lewiston, to a line of cliffs which cap the mountain, which is here very steep and rough; rising to about 900 feet above the river level.

The cliffs are of coarse sandstone — known, geologically, as the “Mahoning-sandstone” — with innumerable holes, cavities and crevices in the face, caused by the unequal disintegration of the harder and softer portions of the rock.

The attention of the boys was attracted by a horizontal crevice appearing in the face of the cliff; which is about 40 feet in height; the crevice being near midway up the cliff.

Its apparent inaccessibility stimulated the natural curiosity and love of adventure of boys of their age, and they determined to reach and explore it, if possible.

At one end of the cliff they found a dead tree blown down, but leaning against the cliff; on this they climbed up to the horizontal crevice which they were able to follow, by narrow foot-holds for some distance, when they came to the limbs of a small chestnut tree growing up near the face of the cliff; by the aid of these limbs, as supports, they advanced a few feet further, when the crevice opened up wider, giving room to crawl through it and pass an angle of the cliff, beyond which there was scarcely any foot hold, and abso-
By leaning closely against the rock above, they picked their way cautiously on scanty footing, until they rounded another angle of the cliff, where they discovered a cavity running into the rock, into which they crawled, feet foremost, Frank leading the way, and where, to their great astonishment, they found this wooden image, lying on its back, with a flat stone, about 4 inches in thickness, lying on it, extending from the nose to about the knees.

This the boys lifted off; and boy-like, threw it down the cliff, breaking it to pieces.

This flat stone was also sandstone; but of different colour and texture from the stone interior of the cavity, and was evidently taken there from without, with much trouble, to lay over the image when it was deposited.

Within the cavity, beside the image and its overlying flat stone, there was found nothing, except the skeleton frame of a dead worm, an inch or so long, and half a dozen or a dozen dry leaves, probably blown in by the wind.

The image was lying about north and south; the head to the south and near a smaller hole or extension of the cave, but the entrance was too small to admit the image.

How the boy got the image down, it is hard to tell; Frank says he hardly knows, himself; but where he could not get it outside to carry it along the face of the cliff, by the narrow footways, he - with the aid of his companions - slid and shoved it along between the upper and nether faces of the crevice until they got it to a safe footing, when, by the aid of the growing chestnut limbs and the fallen tree, they finally, with much labor, got it to the ground, and thence down the mountain to his home.

Having heard this interesting narrative of the boy’s adventure, I determined to go myself, to see this curious cavity in which this mysterious image, or idol had so long lain, hidden from the world.

I was warned that, although the supple-jointed and sinewy-limbed boys had gotten to it safely, a man could hardly reach it without ladders or scaffolding; but, I started, Frank leading the way, with two or three others accompanying, carrying a rope, to let down from the cliff top to steady me, when there was nothing to hold to. I climbed the 900 feet of precipitous mountain with much labor and fatigue.

Getting to the cliff, I climbed the fallen tree, thence along the face of the cliff steadied by the limb of the chestnut, thence crawling through the crevice after the manner of a snake or lizard, emerged on the front face of the cliff.

I looked down to the broken rocks at the base 20 feet below. The wind was blowing briskly, coming with frequent sudden gusts which might easily unsettle one's equilibrium. I was afraid to trust the rope from above; and, considering discretion the better part of valor, I retraced my steps to solid ground, and returned to the village.

It is a curious fact that the mouth of, or entrance to, the cavity in which the image was found cannot be seen from the bottom or top or either end of the cliff; it can only be seen when you have gotten to it.

The statue, when erect, stands upon a pedestal and holds in its arms an animal pressed against its breast. The whole figure - statue, pedestal and animal - are of one piece, carved from a solid block of wood, a section of a tree.

The pedestal is 13 inches in diameter and 8 inches high, with
a round hole through the center, 4 inches in diameter at the bottom, and 3 inches at the top. It is suggested that this may have been for hoisting it on a totem pole as do the native tribes of Alaska to this day.

The statue has no feet, the figure joining the pedestal at the ankles; from this point to the top of the head is 3 feet, thus making it 3 ft. 3 in. from the bottom of the pedestal to the top of the head. The head, from front to rear, is 6 1/2 inches; from side to side, about the same, and from top of head to chin, 7 1/2 inches; across the shoulders 11 inches; across the hips 9 inches; through the chest—front to back—6 1/2 inches.

The figure stands about three-quarters face front, looking a quarter face to the right. The animal in arms is 14 inches from head to tail. The weight of the whole is about 50 lbs.

It is difficult to tell of what wood the figure is carved; some think it is locust, some pine, some ash, and some other woods; my own opinion is, that it is chestnut, and I am strengthened in this opinion by the fact that the little insect borers have punctured it within innumerable little round holes from the size of a pin to the size of a quill; but mostly the size of a knitting needle.

It is well known that chestnut timber is very liable to be attacked and much bored by these little worms.

The general appearance of the statue gives the impression of a strong, erect, square shouldered, heavy-set figure, fairly well proportioned, except for the apparent shortness of the legs, and stumpiness of the figure, from the lack of feet.

I examined the surface of the figure carefully to see if I could discover any evidence of the use of edged tools; but the slowly, though surely, gnawing tooth of time has so far rounded the sharp angles and toned down the rough contours that it is impossible, now, to tell whether it was carved with metallic tools or fashioned by the slowly cutting and abrasive action of flint implements, or some other, now unknown tools, wielded by some now unknown race.

The features of the statue are now no longer distinctly recognizable; the elevations and depressions at the proper places in the face are only suggestive of the more distinct features that doubtless once existed.

The right ear has decayed and is gone; the whole right side shows more decay than the left; the left ear is sound and stands out in full relief.

The body, generally, is sound, and emits a resonant, woody ring when struck.

Where the surface lines of the body cross the grain of the wood, the softer, cellular, woody fibers, between the harder annular growths, having somewhat wasted away, has left the latter standing in relief, giving the surface a ridgey, corrugated appearance.

The hands, if fully formed, have now decayed and wasted away to mere shapeless stubs.

The animal carried in the arms and against the breast probably had some important significance; possibly a peace offering intended for sacrifice.

Opinions differ as to what animal is intended to be represented. A lamb is at once suggested, but it may, possibly, have been a buffalo calf. It has a decidedly bovine head, and the hump on the shoulders between the neck and the back, is strongly suggestive of the lines of a buffalo's back. Buffalo were abundant here when the whites came to the valley, and, presum-
ably, had been from indefinitely remote times.

When, by whom and for what purpose this image was carved and who secreted it in this almost inaccessible place, are impenetrable Kanawha Mysteries. Its appearance, as above stated, gives the impression of very great age.

In Josh Bell County; in Kentucky, in 1869, a wooden image was found, under circumstances very similar to those connected with the discovery of the Kanawha image. It was hidden away in a dry cave in the rock where it was not likely to be found. It was carved from pine, and in head and body is about the size of ours; but it is without legs or feet. It is preserved in one of the public institutions of the State.

It is believed to be very old; but, like ours, there is no clue to its age or history.

This valley has only been settled by whites since 1773-4.

I think it altogether improbable that this Kanawha image has been carved within that time.

The Cherokees were probably the last of the Indian tribes who had a settled residence here, and they had been driven out by the more northern tribes centuries before the white man came, and had settled in S. W. Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, &c., leaving this portion of western Virginia, like Kentucky, a debatable territory, used alike by the northern and southern tribes for hunting and fighting — a “dark and bloody ground.”

No one will, probably, attribute the carving of this image to the Indians; they were not given to such work.

In remoter, pre-Columbian times, the Mound Builders — that mysterious people about whom so much has been written and so little is known with certainty — had a strong judgment in this valley and Ohio, as is evidenced by the numerous mounds and other earth and stone works, and extensive burying grounds they left, indicating a large population.

These people, although they are supposed to have attained a higher advance towards civilization than the later Indians, have left no evidence that they ever indulged in the character of work that produced this image. Then if neither the whites nor the Indians nor the Mound Builders carved the image by whom could it have been done?

There was a tradition among the Indians of the Ohio Valley, in the last century, that in the long, long ago, how many moons they knew not, a race of white or light colored people, in large numbers, coming originally from the east, had dwelt in this valley, and along the Ohio River; but had been gradually driven westward by their more war-like neighbors; their numbers being greatly diminished as they went, until, in a pitched battle near the falls of the Ohio, they were nearly exterminated; when the remnant, of a few hundred, took refuge on an island some distance below the falls; where their enemies, following up their advantage, again attacked them in force, and slaughtered them to a man. Color is given to this story by the fact that the early white settlers found vast numbers of bones on this island.

Gen. Geo. Rodgers Clark says that Tobacco, a noted Indian chief, related this story to him; a Sac chief told the same to Col. Joe Davless; and Cornstalk and other Indians told it to Col. Moore and Col. McKee at Point Pleasant. (See Collin’s History of Ky.)

Paddy Huddleston, one of the early settlers here in the last century, and who died not many years ago, said the Indians told him that this valley had long be-
fore been occupied by a white race.

Who these people were, where they came from and what degree of civilization and art they possessed can never be known; but they offer one more to the list of possible authors of this image, however improbably either, or all of them may seem.

For want of a more plausible theory this ill fated and lost race of white or pale faces, may also be credited with the possible authorship of an ancient, extensive and unique stone work, up the river some 20 miles above where this wooden image was found.

On a well marked natural bench of a high ridge which runs back from the Kanawha River, nearly at right angles, between Armstrong and Loup Creeks, and about 1000 to 1200 feet above river level, was built a rough stone wall, of undressed and unjointed stones, without cement or mortar.

This wall, for two miles or more, faces the river on the front end of the mountain, which is very steep and difficult of ascent, runs up the creek along the bench, thence through a low gap in the ridge to the corresponding bench on the other side of the ridge, facing the other creek, and back again to the river front; in all, some seven or eight miles in circuit; of an irregularly, elliptical shape; with a cross wall dividing the enclosure into two.

The wall was, originally, six to seven feet in height, and nearly as wide at the base; but, from its great age, and partial disintegration of the stones, most of it has tumbled down; forming — as it were — a winnow of stones on the site of the original wall.

Near the center of the enclosure are the remains of what are supposed to have been two round towers, probably twenty or more feet high, and twenty feet in diameter, these, like the walls, are now in ruins.

It is difficult even to conjecture the purpose and use of this curious work, and at such a place. There is, within the enclosure, one spring; a small, but overflowing stream of water.

Along the river front, at the base of the mountain, is an extensive burying ground.

The mode of burial was peculiar and entirely different from that of the whites, the Indians or the Mound Builders.

The bodies were deposited about four feet under ground, horizontal from the hips down, and at an angle of about 30 degrees from the waist up, and all facing the east.

This is a significant fact and points strongly to the idea that they may have been sun-worshippers or descended from sun-worshippers.

Captain Page carefully examined a number of these skeletons, measuring the bones and facial angles of the skulls, and found that they conformed much more nearly to the white race than to the Indian.

There was a pile of stones over each grave, but below the surface; there was nothing on the surface to indicate the existence of a grave.

Query? May not these stone piles, and the whole valley thereabout, have been covered by the deposits of the successive floods in the river? just as the Nile Valley is known to be raised two or three inches in a century by the successive annual overflows of the Nile? If this suggestion should be well founded, it indicates that a very long time has elapsed since these graves were made, as the Kanawha does not, like the Nile, overflow its banks every year — sometimes not for many years.

On the west side of Kanawha River, opposite Point Pleasant, is a circular stone wall, about 200
feet in diameter, and about six feet in height. This wall was built on the alluvial bottom and the stone must have been brought from the neighboring hills. The wall is almost entirely covered by the slow accretions of soil from overflows of the river — Nile like — though it is said the elevation has been scarcely, if at all, appreciable since it has been known by the whites. The existence of the wall was unknown until the river encroachments cut into it, not many years ago.

The C & O R, R, grade cutting unearthed many skeletons from the ancient cemetery above mentioned, and excavations for other purposes, many more.

An interesting description of these works was written by Capt. Page, of Ansted, some years ago, and they were afterwards visited and examined by Col. Norris, agent of the Smithsonian Institute.

A few miles below this wall, on another high ridge just above Paint Creek, is a similar work, but much smaller — there is also an extensive cemetery at this place. There is a tradition that after this valley was settled by the whites, intelligent Indians passing this way from the west (probably deputations to Washington) stated that they knew of the existence of these stone works, but knew nothing of their origin, purpose, use or history.

Neither the Indians nor the Mound Builders, so far as I know, left any works of this character. Their origin and use will probably ever remain among Kanawha’s insolvable mysteries.

Many persons who have seen the wooden image, above described, are disposed to doubt its great age, because of its fair state of preservation; they consider wood too perishable a material to attain very great age; but they seem to forget that wood, if kept dry, from alternations of wet and dry, will last almost indefinitely.

Many old and wealthy families, especially in Europe, have household furniture hundreds of years old; and the wood in many ancient buildings, public and private, is many centuries old.

A public building in Japan which contains the art treasures and curios of the Micado, has been in use for that purpose, over 1200 years. This building is of wood and is still sound and well preserved, although Japan is quite a damp climate.

The wood in a temple in India is known, historically, to be over 2000 years old.

The distinguished Egyptian explorer, Flinders Petrie, and also the Rev. Dr. De Hass of our own state, found in the old tombs of Egypt wooden images or statuettes, which resemble this image, and which date back 3000 years or more; and the unnumbered thousands of wooden mummy cases are, many of them, still older.

There is preserved in Egypt, a fine wooden statue with crystal eyes, claimed to be the likeness of an important official who has been dead 6000 years.

The eminent French explorer and archeologist, Le Plongeon, who spent ten or twelve years, among the ruins of Yucatan, found a wooden lintel over a door in the ruins of an old temple which he has reason to believe to be over 10,000 years old; so there is nothing in the appearance or condition of this Kanawha image, or statue, to negative the theory of its very great age.

The purpose and use of the image, like its origin and age, are included among the Kanawha Mysteries.

Whether it was a primitive, crude effort at artistic expression on the part of some ancient
amateur sculptor, without other object than simple practice, to improve his skill, or whether it symbolized some superior being, god or spirit, ruler or hero, or whether it was an ordinary man, bearing some sacred animal — lamb or calf, bull, ox, goat or cow — which was in some way related to some of their creeds, religious worship or sacrificial rites, it is now impossible to tell.

Man seems naturally to be a religious animal, and through all stages of his progress from animalism up to the highest state of civilization, prone to acknowledge and worship something superior to himself.

Very early men worshipped the sun and moon, fire, air and invisible spirits, good and bad; later, they created for themselves images of wood or stone, clay or metal, symbolizing the forms, powers and attributes of their gods and heroes, and worshipped them. Among these images have been the human figure, with many variations; animals, such as the bull, the cow, the ox, the lamb, the cat and others, as well as birds, reptiles and even bugs, as the sacred scarabaeus of Egypt.

It is curious to note what a variety of forms these human symbolic figures have taken.

The ancient Japanese worshiped a war-god which was a human head only; the ancient Hawaiians had a war-god with head and neck, but no body. The Bushmen and some other African tribes worshipped an image or idol with head and body, but no legs; the Kentucky image has head and body, but no legs.

Our Kanawha image has head, body and legs but no feet.

The Polynesians had stone images without feet; the images found in the ancient Egyptian tombs, were complete, including feet; and the ancient Hindu gods had multiple heads and limbs.

In a recent illustrated magazine article on Idols and Idol Worship Among Savage Tribes in Various Quarters of the Globe, about one third of the images represented are without feet. This prevalent type of footless idol is very significant, and must have some important meaning; but what, we do not know.

If this valley was ever inhabited by an ill-fated race of pale faces, as tradition tells us, is it impossible that they may have brought with them from their ancient homes, far away in time and distance, traditions of their ancestral religious beliefs and rites? and among them the worship of a sacred ox, or sacred humpbacked cow, or golden calf, or a goat for sacrifice, or a lamb, emblem of innocence and peace.

In primitive ages, when men worshipped the sun and moon and stars, the early astronomers mapped out the starry heavens into groups or constellations with a fancied resemblance to beasts and men and monsters. Within one of the prominent constellations, known as "Ursa-Major," or the "great bear," there is a lesser constellation called "Auriga," said to represent a youth carrying in his arms a goat. Can this Kanawha image possibly relate back to that ancient myth? Can this image symbolize Auriga and his goat?

May not some wandering clan or lost tribe of these ancient people have found their way to this continent over the now "Lost Atlantis," or otherwise, ages before Columbus, long before Leif Erickson, and long before any other comers of whom we have any knowledge or tradition, and founded a "lodge in this vast wilderness?"
goat in arms to symbolize an ancient myth and perpetuate the remembrance and mode of worship or sacrifice, of their ancestors? If so, it was doubtless revered as a sacred treasure—a sort of "ark of the covenant"—as it were, and when an inexorable fate pursued and persecuted them, and drove them from this Eden of theirs, it was but natural that they should secrete this sacred object in some out-of-the-way, secret, dry—and as they hoped—undiscoverable place of safety, possibly hoping that, in some happier time in the future, they might return and reclaim it.

M. Le Plongeon, the eminent explorer and archaeologist, thinks he has discovered the key to the mysteries of the hitherto unread inscriptions on the old temples and tombs of Central America. He claims that he has gathered from these inscriptions, that thousands of years ago, the ancient Egyptians and the ancient Central Americans, both then highly civilized peoples, had intercommunication with each other over a continent since submerged, extending from the east coast of Central America nearly to the entrance of the Mediterranean. He believes—and he and Ignatius Donnelly are not alone in believing—that the lost Atlantis is a veritable truth and not a fable.

Prof. Wilson of the Smithsonian Institution has recently written a book on his investigation of the "Swastica Cross," one of the oldest symbols and ornaments known to man.

He finds it on the walls of Troy, on the Coins of Babylon, among the ornaments of the Buddhists and Brahmins in India; on the Porcelain of China, among the works of the Mound Builders of Ohio and Tennessee and woven in the blankets of our western Indians. He finds it among the remains of all people, of all ages, in all countries.

In India, thousands of years ago, the ancient Aryans left other symbolic carvings representing one of their forms of worship. Strangely enough, duplicates of these carvings in stone have been found in the ruins of Yucatan and Honduras; and more recently in Arizona. Archaeologists say that these stone carvings in these several widely remote localities are identical in form, and prove an identity of purpose and use, that is to symbolize a form of religious worship.

If the "lost Atlantis" theory is conceded, the intercontinental communication between these widely remote countries in long past ages, becomes a simple proposition, and easily explains these common-symbols in both hemispheres representing a common worship.

We are not limited, however, to the Atlantis theory for a possible means of inter-continental communication. Geology teaches us that beside the slow changes of surface constantly in progress, there have been other important elevations and depressions of the land surface of the globe; some of these comparatively recent, geologically speaking; though very remote when measured from any of our historical datum points.

Whatever may have been the routes, or the methods, or the dates of communications, there are many evidences on this continent of very early communications with the eastern hemisphere, of which we have no historical record.

May we not, then, admit at least the possibility that some adventurous rovers, maybe from the plains of ancient Syria or Chaldea, the home of the old shepherd kings and the Patriarchs, where devout astronomers studied the Heavens, and grouped the constellations, and
the early astrologers read their life histories in the movement of the planets and the twinkling of the stars, may have found their way to this vast continent, and some pious member with artistic taste, and versed in the traditional lore of his far away ancestors, and among others the tradition of Auriga and his goat, carved this crude image that stands before you?

However all this may be and whatever may be the true history of the mystery, it may be assumed that the people who fashioned and secreted this mysterious image have perished from off the earth, and their names and history been blotted from the memory of men, while the image has survived, well preserved, to be discovered at this late day, by the unpremeditated and unreasoning whim and curiosity of an impulsive boy; and the discovery only then made possible by the accident of a fallen tree having lodged beside the cliff in such a manner, and at the only place along the whole cliff which would have enabled the boys to reach the crevice, which, being followed, led to the cavity, invisible until reached, which contained this image; — certainly this is a curious combination of favoring circumstances leading to a totally unlooked for result.

This image is now preserved in the rooms of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, loaned by the discoverer, Master F. F. McConihay. (The End)

Know West Virginia

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

In 1808 an effort was made to remove the seat of justice of Ohio County from Wheeling to Grave Creek, now Moundsville. Mr. Tomlinson, of the latter place, visited Richmond with a petition liberally signed by citizens of the lower part of the county and by diligently working with the members of the House of Delegates succeeded in getting his project passed by a majority of fifteen, notwithstanding the opposition of the two members from Ohio County. In Wheeling the measure was called Tomlinson's "wheel-barrow project." It was opposed it the Senate by Philip Doddridge, who represented the district, and was defeated. Doddridge was late in reaching Richmond and Tomlinson afterwards remarked that if he had stayed away six days longer the bill would have obtained a majority in the Senate.

Non-Hel-E-Ma was a sister of Cornstalk and a Shawnee woman of great influence in her tribe. She was called the Grenadier Squaw by the white settlers because of her unusual height, but was christened Cartherine by the missionaries, and she is referred to sometimes as Katy. Notwithstanding the murder of her famous brother and nephew by the whites at Point Pleasant in 1777, she abandoned her people and lived with the whites at Fort Randolph, now Point Pleasant. She served as an interpreter and was of great usefulness to the Virginia soldiers and settlers.
Confederate Soldiers of West Virginia

By Clifford R. Myers
State Archivist (1933)

The following is a tentative list of Confederate companies from the counties now forming our state. While some of the companies are credited to a certain county, many of the men came from adjoining counties, and this crediting may be changed in a future revision of this list. In some cases only part of the men were from what is now West Virginia. The list probably omits some companies and perhaps a company might be given twice owing to changes in offices or regimental transfers. It is hoped that this attempt will create an interest in saving from oblivion even at this late date, some of the records of the valiant “men in gray” who fought for the right as they saw it. Correspondence concerning these companies is earnestly requested and above all the gift or loan of original or photostats of rosters, muster rolls, and diaries, is desired. Even the record of an individual soldier is highly desirable if he lived in what is now West Virginia when he enlisted. An alphabetic card index of all these soldiers is being prepared and as complete a service record as is possible to find will be placed on each card.

The department has many original rosters and muster rolls, especially of the 31st Virginia Infantry, and many photostatic copies of various companies. Through this list it is hoped that rosters of companies in other regiments may be found. Here should be acknowledged grateful thanks to the various West Virginia chapters of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the various individual members of these chapters who have already contributed much toward the work of rescuing for posterity these invaluable records.

Sixty-eight years have passed since the close of the struggle between the North and the South, and the aged survivors who wore the blue or the gray are now very few in number. A decade more and they will have passed almost entirely from the scene. Yet, in the long stretch of years since 1865, nothing has been done to collect and put into permanent form the names and records of the “men in gray” from West Virginia, a state born during the terrible struggle in which these brave men gave their all and saw their fondest hopes dashed to ruin in a “lost cause.”

The writer, a grandson of one of these, hopes with thousands of other descendants of Confederate soldiers to see to it that the heroes of the “gray” as well as the heroes of the “blue” shall live in the military annals of our State. Surely there is yet time for all of us to cast aside prejudices and strive to complete this task so far as possible before it is too late.

BARBOUR COUNTY

Co. H, Thirty-first Regiment Va. Light Infantry; Capt. Thomas A. Bradford; then Capt. George T. Thompson; mustered into service at Philippi.


BERKELEY COUNTY


Co. E, Second Regiment Va,
Infantry; the "Hedgesvile Blues"; Capt. M. C. Nadenbouche, then Capt. Raleigh T. Colston.
Co. B. First Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. John Blair Hoge; Capt. G. N. Hammond; Capt. James Cunningham.
Co. A. Seventeenth Battalion Va. Cavalry; the "Wildcats"; Capt. G. W. Myers.
Co. ——, Known as the Jackson Mounted Guard of the —— Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. William Gray.
Co. B. Of the Wise Artillery; Capt. Ephraim Alburtis, then Capt. James S. Brown.

BOONE COUNTY

BRAXTON COUNTY
Co. I, Seventeenth Va. Infantry (Col. French's) Capt. John Bland of Lewis County; mustered into service at Birch River, Nicholas County, October 2, 1862.

CABELL COUNTY
Co. E, Eighth Regiment Va. Cavalry; "Border Rangers"; Capt. Albert Gallatin Jenkins; then Capt. James Corns, then Capt. Henry Everett. Thomas Dunn English served as a private in this company.

CALHOUN COUNTY
Co. E, Fourteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Absalom Knotts. This Company was increased dur-

ING the war by men from Greenbrier County.

CLAY COUNTY
Co. E, Twenty-second Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Thomas B. Swann.

FAYETTE COUNTY
Co. I, Twenty-sixth Va. Infantry; Capt. C. C. Lewis.
Co. K, The "Fayetteville Rifles," Twenty-sixth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. R. Augustus Bailey, then Capt. J. C. MacDonald, then Capt. Wm. F. Bahlmann.
Co. ——, Twenty-sixth Battalion (Geo. M. Edgars) Va. Infantry; Capt. Daniel Heffer.
Co. C, Sixtieth Va. Infantry; Capt. Dewes.
Co. ——, The "Dixie Rifles," in Wises' Legion; Capt. Buhrlng H. Jones.
Co. ——, Capt. Philip Thurmond's Co. Independent Rangers.
Co. ——, Capt. Wm. Thurmonds Co. (See Monroe County).

GILMER COUNTY
Co. D, Thirty-first Regiment Va. Infantry; the "Gilmer Guards"; Capt. L. C. Anderson, then Capt. J. S. Kerr McCutchen; then Capt. L. D. Haymond. Company was enrolled at Glenville, May 31, 1861 and mustered into service at Laurel Hill, Barbour County in June, 1862.

GREENBRIER COUNTY
Co. D, Twenty-sixth Battalion (Edgars) Va. Infantry; Capt. Frank C. Burdette.
Co. I, Twenty-sixth Battalion


Co. E, Twenty-seventh Va. Infantry; the "Greenbrier Rifles"; Capt. Robt. F. Dennis, then Capt. Phillip Frazier, then Capt. Alfred M. Edgar.


Co. E, Sixtieth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Jacob N. Taylor; then Capt. Moses McClintic, then Capt. Isaac Larew.


Co. K, Fourteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; the "Greenbrier Cavalry"; Capt. Robert B. Moorman; then Capt. Benjamin F. Eakle, then Capt. A. P. McClung. This was the first company that left the county for Confederate service.


Co. ——. "Bryan's Battery" (of King's Battalion) Thirteenth Regiment Va. Artillery; Capt. Thomas A. Bryan.

HARDY COUNTY

Co. H, The "Hardy Blues" (Reger's Battalion), afterward in the Twenty-fifth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. J. C. B. McMullen, then Capt. John J. Chipley. With the exception of the "Richmond Blues" this was the oldest military organization in Virginia at the beginning of the Civil War. It was mustered into Confederate service at Huttonsville, Randolph County, in June 1861. In Oct. 1862 merged into Co. B, Sixty-second Va. Mounted Infantry under Capt. John Chipley.

Co. ——. The "Hardy Greys" (Regner's Battalion), afterwards in the Twenty-third Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. A. Spangler.


Co. B, Eleventh Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Wm. H. Harness. Many Hampshire men were in this regiment. (See Hampshire County).


Co. F, Seventy Va. Cavalry; Capt. George Sheetz. (See Hampshire County.)

HAMPShIRE COUNTY


Co. K, Thirteenth Regiment Va. Infantry; the "Hampshire Guards"; Capt. John B. Sherrard, then Capt. Felix Heiskell. This was the oldest military organization in Hampshire County. It left Romney in May, 1861 for service at Harper's Ferry.


Co. F, Seventh Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. George Sheetz; then Capt. Isaac Kuykendall. Thirty-seven men in this company were from Hardy County.

Co. B, Eleventh Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. William H. Harness. Seventy men in this company were from Hardy County.


Co. B, Eighteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Geo. W. Stump. Fifty-men in this company were
from Hardy County.


Fifty-five men in this company were from Hardy County.

Co. C. Eighteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Mathew Ginevan.
A number of men in this company were from Frederick County, Virginia.


HARRISON COUNTY

Co. C. The "Harrison State Guards," Thirty-first Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Uriel M. Turner, then Capt. Wm. P. Cooper, then Capt. J. C. Metheny.

Co. G. Tenth Cavalry; Capt. M. S. Kirtley.

Co. B. Seventh Regiment Va. Cavalry (Jesse’s Run); Capt. Thomas D. Armsey; then John B. Lee.

JACKSON COUNTY

Co. E. Thirty-sixth Va. Infantry; Capt. Franklin B. Turner, some men from the counties of Roane, Wirt and Wood were in this company.

Co. G. Tenth Va. Cavalry; Capt. E. C. Phelps.

JEFFERSON COUNTY


Co. B. The "Hamtramck Guards" (formerly the Shepherdstown Light Artillery), Second Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. M. V. Butler.


Co. D. Twelfth Virginia Cavalry (of Moler’s Cross Roads); Capt. John L. Knott.

KANAWHA COUNTY


Co. A. Twenty-sixth Battalion (Edgars) Va. Infantry; Capt. John S. Swann. The company was composed largely of Kanawha River boatmen.

Co. L. "The Kanawha Rangers," Eighth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. C. Irvin Lewis. A number of men in this company were from Fayette County.

Co. E. Thirty-sixth Battalion (Sweeney’s) Va. Cavalry; Capt. James H. Morgan. About half the men came from Boone and Putnam Counties.

Co. —. "Hale’s Battery," after-
wards "Jackson's Battery," Va. Light Artillery; Capt. John F. Hale, then Capt. Thomas E. Jackson.

LEWIS COUNTY

LOGAN COUNTY
Co. —. The "Logan Hunters," Thirty-sixth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Lewis Lichinett.

MARION COUNTY
Co. A. The "Marion Guards," Thirty-first Regiment Va. Light Infantry; Capt. William P. Thompson, then Capt. Willey Arnett, then Capt. Labon R. Exline. Mustered into Confederate service at Fairmont.

MASON COUNTY

MERCER COUNTY
Co. D. Seventh Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. James H. French. See Johnston's "Four Years a Soldier."
Co. H. Sixteenth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. John A. Pack; then John M. Bailey, then Rufus A. Hale.

MONONGALIA COUNTY
Co. A. Twentieth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. David M. Camp. A large number of men in the company were from Marion and Taylor Counties.

MONROE COUNTY
Co. —. Thirteenth Battalion (Clark's) Va. Infantry; Capt. Charles E. Vawter, then Capt. Louis Vawter.
Co. —. Fifteenth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Fielding Fleshman, then Capt. Geo. M. Edgar.
Co. —. Thurmond's "Independent Partisan Rangers" or "Thurmond's Rangers" Capt. William D. Thurmond. Counties adjacent to Monroe furnished many men to this company.
Co. G. (Afterward F), the "Rocky Point Greys," Twenty-second Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Lewis Watts.


Co. —, "Bierne's Sharpshooters"; Sixtieth Regiment Va. Infantry, formerly the Third Regiment of Wise's Legion; Capt. Christopher Bierne.

Co. —, "Lowry's Battery," Virginia Artillery; Capt. Wm. M. Lowry.


MORGAN COUNTY

NICHOLAS COUNTY

OHIO COUNTY

PENDLETON COUNTY
Co. E. The "Pendleton Rifles," Twenty-fifth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Wm. M. McCoy; Capt. Jehu H. Johnson; Capt. Edward W. Boggs. Commanded by Capt. McCoy the company was formerly attached to Reger's Battalion.


POCAHONTAS COUNTY


Co. —, Sixty-second Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Houston Hall, then Capt. Henry Smith.

Co. F. Nineteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. William L. McNeel.

Co. I. Capt. Andrew McNeel's Co. of Cavalry, Nineteenth Regt. Cavalry (see Randolph County).

PUTNAM COUNTY

Co. K. Sixteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. James H. Nour-


RALEIGH COUNTY
Co. —. The "Dixie Guards"—See Fayette County "Dixie Rifles."

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Co. L. Nineteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Jacob W. Marshall; about half of the company was from Pocahontas County.

Co. C. Twentieth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Elihu Hutten.

Co. F. Thirty-first Regiment Va. Light Infantry; Capt. Jacob Currence; then Capt. Joseph F. Harding; mustered into service at Huttonsville.

ROANE COUNTY
Co. G. Sixteenth Regiment Va. Infantry; Capt. Samuel Tomkins, then Capt. A. G. Ingraham. Mustered into service at Charleston in 1861.

Co. F. Clark's Battalion Sharpshooters; Capt. L. C. Armstrong.

SUMMERS COUNTY
Co. —. Capt. White, then Capt. Ryan's Company.

UPSHUR COUNTY
Co. B. The "Upshur Grey," Twenty-fifth Regiment Infantry; Capt. John C. Higginbotham.

Co. —. John E. Eakle's Company.

WAYNE COUNTY
Co. G. Sixteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. R. H. Sparks. Mustered into service August 15, 1862, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865.


Co. —. Sixteenth Regiment Va. Cavalry; Capt. Sanders Spurlock.

Co. A. Thirty-fourth Battalion (Wicher's) Va. Cavalry; mustered into service at Prestonburg, Floyd County, Kentucky, Nov. 10, 1861.

WYOMING COUNTY

WEBSTER COUNTY
Co. G. Twenty-fifth Va. Infantry; Capt. James M. Berry.


WIRT COUNTY
Co. C. Nineteenth Cavalry; Capt. Jacob Goff.

WOOD COUNTY


Co. F. Seventeenth Cavalry.
This Is The Berkeley Springs That Was

By Gen. D. H. Strother
"Porte Crayon"

Written in 1871 for the West Virginia Historical Society.

Geographical
These Springs are in Morgan county, State of West Virginia, in latitude 39 degrees 39 min., and longitude west from Washington city 1 degree 10 min.

According to the old measurements of distance, they are 186 miles north northwest from Richmond, 93 miles northwest by west from Washington — and 6 miles south southwest from the Potomac River at Hancock, in Maryland.

According to our modern method, which ignores latitude and longitude, overlooks ancient roadways of mud and corduroy, and calculates time, distance and geographical centers by the speed of locomotives and the direction of railway lines, we locate the Berkeley Springs 2 1/2 miles southeast of Sir John's station, a point on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad 129 miles west of Baltimore and 250 miles east of Wheeling.

Nomenclature
From their thermal character they were originally called the Warm Springs — then the Frederick Springs, from Frederick county, within whose limits they were comprised prior to the year 1772. In that year Berkeley county was formed from the northern portion of Frederick county, including the Springs within its territory, and thereafter they received the name of the Berkeley Springs, and the town established soon after was christened Bath, from the famous wells in England. Although by the erection of Morgan county in 1820, they were cut off from Berkeley, the Springs have ever since retained the name by which they were known in their palmiest days of prosperity and renown.

When the Warm Springs, which gave their name to the seat of justice in Bath county, began to be more prominently known, postal errors became so frequent that the name of the post-office at Bath, Warm Springs in Morgan county was changed to Berkeley Springs. This official endorsement of the custom of a century will doubtless fix the name for all future generations.

Topographical and Medicinal Description

These Springs issue from the base of a steep sandy ridge rising at this point about 1,000 feet above the ocean tides, and 450 feet above the valley, and lying parallel with the more important ranges of the Appalachian system which here deflect eastwardly 27 degrees from a line due north and south. The geological character of this ridge is peculiar, it being formed by an abrupt upheaval of sand stone strata of various degrees of hardness. Some being quite flinty is well adapted to building purposes, while other portions are soft and quickly disintegrated by exposure to the weather, while there are again extensive beds that may be scooped out with a shovel like brown sugar. Throughout are found quantities of marine fossils belonging to the earlier geological eras.

From its insignificant height and extent (in comparison with its loftier neighbors), this sandy ridge has been usually overlooked both by geographers and geologists, yet although it disappears as a mountain some ten miles south of the springs, the outcropping of the sand
stone strata may be observed on all the highways which traverse the mountainous district as far up as a point opposite the Warm and Hot springs in Bath county, and it is of further significance that most of the thermal and mineral springs for which the Virginia mountains are so celebrated, are found near this sandy line lying either to the east or west of it.

The Berkeley Springs discharge from five principal sources and innumerable lesser ones, all within a hundred yards, about two thousand gallons per minute, of water, clear, sparkling and tasteless, at the uniform and invariable temperature of 74 degrees Fahrenheit. Tested by the observation of more than a century, neither the temperature nor the volume of water discharged has ever been known to vary in the least.

The stream is sufficiently strong to supply several tanneries, saw and grist mills, and after a course of about 6 miles empties into the Potomac river opposite the town of Hancock, in Maryland.

The medicinal reputation of Berkeley Springs is based on the traditions and experiences of 140 years, and it must be confessed that the analytic science, even in its present advanced stages, throws little or no light on its mysterious alchemy.

Professor A. A. Hayes, of Massachusetts, carefully tested several gallons of the water sent to him in sealed demijohns, and although at that distance from the living fountain the analysis was necessarily imperfect, it is probably the best we have.

He finds that one standard (United States) gallon of the water contains of soluble salts, 2 16-100 parts, and of less soluble salts, $72-100$, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Salt</th>
<th>Amount (parts per gallon)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Carbonate of Lime</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crenate</td>
<td>3.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chloride of Sodium</td>
<td>0.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calcium</td>
<td>0.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulphate of Magnesia</td>
<td>0.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silicate of Lime</td>
<td>0.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss</td>
<td>0.06</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

10.88

The gaseous contents are 1-28th of its volume, one hundred parts of which are divided as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gas</th>
<th>Amount (parts per gallon)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Carbonic acid</td>
<td>19.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxygen</td>
<td>16.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitrogen</td>
<td>64.30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

99.90 combination nearly atmospheric air and carbonic acid.

Now while we know, that since the time when the wandering aboriginals used to frequent these "great medicine" fountains, down to the present day, thousands of restored invalids have rejoiced in their curative properties, yet we are unable to trace the slightest relation between these columns of figures and the wonderful character and certainty of the practical results, nor are we better satisfied or much more enlightened by discussing the various theories and speculations respecting the nature of the hidden alembic, where these waters are distilled, medicated and poured forth to fulfill their beneficent purpose. Let us rather leave these questions to the experts in the especial sciences to which they pertain, and conclude this description, brief and unskillful for the lack of knowledge, and turn our attention to such matters of interest as may be regarded more strictly Historical.

Historical

From well authenticated traditions among the descendants of the earliest settlers, (still living in
About the year 1745, the pine log and bark-roofed huts of the white settlers began to supersede the Indian lodges on the overlooking hill sides, and the demands of a nascent civilization, enclosed in a screen of pine wattles the hollow scooped in the sand which had served the aboriginals as a bath tub.

But in this, as well as in most other matters regarding their means and modes of living, these pioneer visitors of the Christian race, were for a long time but little in advance of their savage brethren.

When George Washington was about sixteen years old, he was engaged in company with a nephew of Baron Fairfax in surveying the lands in this region, and we find the following note in his journal:

"March 18th, 1748. We this day called to see the famous Warm Springs. We camped out in the field this night."

The journal from which this extract is taken is published in Spark's Life of Washington, Vol. 2d, page 417.

The road by which Braddock's army moved on its fatal expedition against Fort Duquesne, passes within a few miles of the Berkeley Springs, and Sir John's run, the stream which gives its name to the station on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, was baptised in 1755 in honor of Captain Sir John Sinclair, chief quartermaster of Braddock's forces. After the defeat of this expedition the Indians made an incursion into this neighborhood, killed a number of the settlers and carried into captivity several women and children who were taken to Canada and eventually exchanged by the French authorities, returned to their homes, and their descendants are still living in the county. The Springs, originally recognized by the natural law as the free gift of
Divine Providence to suffering humanity, first became private property by a grant (of uncertain date) from the British crown to the Right Honorable, Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron and proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia.

About the commencement of the American revolution, this somewhat eccentric, but very sensible old gentleman, as if in acknowledgment of the superior right of the original grantor, conveyed the Springs with 50 acres of land adjacent, in trust for the benefit of the public of that day and of all future generations. This deed we have never seen, but believe it is to be found in the land office at Richmond.

In Henning's Statutes at Large, we find the first legal note of Berkeley, of date —

"October, 1776, and in the first year of the commonwealth, An act for establishing a town at the Warm Springs in the county of Berkeley.

"Whereas, It hath been represented to this general assembly, that the laying off of fifty acres of land in lots and streets for a town at the Warm Springs, in the county of Berkeley, will be of great utility by encouraging the purchasers thereof to build convenient houses for accommodating numbers of infirm persons who frequent these springs yearly for the recovery of their health —

"Be it therefore enacted by the general assembly of Virginia, that fifty acres of land adjoining the said springs, being part of a larger tract of land the property of the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, or other person or persons holding the same by a grant or conveyance from him, be, and the same is hereby invested in Bryan Fairfax, Thomas Bryan Martin, Warner Washington, the Rev'd Charles Mynn Thurston, Robert Rutherford, Samuel Washington, William Ellzey Van Swearingen, Thomas Hite, James Edmondson, and James Nourse, gentlemen; trustees, to be by them or any seven of them laid out into lots of one quarter of an acre each; with convenient streets, which shall be and the same is hereby established a town by the name of Bath."

And here follows divers other sections of the bill providing for the sale of lots, &c., and which it is not necessary to read.

That the general assembly of Virginia, three months after the date of the Declaration of Independence, with all the terrible responsibilities of an unequal war with the power of Great Britain staring them in the face, should have found time to consider and enact this long and carefully prepared bill, is an indication that at that day, the object was thought to be one of first-class importance, and that the preservation of the public health was one of the means by which they hoped to accomplish their National Independence.

At the sale of lots which took place in pursuance of this act, during the summer of 1777, we are equally surprised and gratified to see among the purchasers the names of many men who as soldiers or statesmen were deeply involved in the war then raging. Among these stand prominent the names of Gen'l George Washington, Gen'l Horatio Gates, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Rev. Charles Mynn Thurston, Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Edward Lloyd, Fielding Lewis, and a long list of others more prominent in local history, whose names are still borne by families residing in eastern Virginia and Maryland.

Most of these purchases, however, must have been made by proxy, for at the date of sale, General Washington was engaged in the campaign which culminated in
the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, while Gates at the same time was circumventing and capturing Burgoyne at Saratoga. Charles Carroll of Carrollton was doubtless at his post in the continental congress, and with the thunder of battle in his ears, we can scarcely suppose that the zealous patriot and warrior parson Col. Charles Mynn Thurston was spending his time at a watering place; yet we have many authentic and interesting records to show that during the entire period of the revolutionary war Berkeley continued to be thronged with visitors from the lower country, among whom were the families of the most distinguished patriots engaged in the struggle, wearied statesmen and disabled officers, seeking to recuperate their wasted strength.

We also know that during this time a number of private cottages were erected on the lots purchased, and also several small boarding houses, or Hotels as we now call them. Nevertheless, such was the scarcity of accommodations that most of the visitors from a distance brought their own servants and provisions in covered wagons, and encamped during the season on the adjacent hills, trusting to the mountain settlers for such dietetic delicacies as milk, butter, eggs, fowls and wild game.

The next notice in chronological order, which we have, is found in the letters and journals of Madame the Baroness de Reidesel. This estimable and accomplished lady was the wife of General de Reid­

esel, commanding the Brunswick­
ers of the Hessian contingent serv­
ing with the British army in 1777. She accompanied her husband in the campaign which terminated in the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga; with her three children she followed him through all the sufferings and vicissitudes of his captivi­
ty, and has left in these memoirs a most interesting picture of our revolutionary people and times—and unconsciously to herself, a noble monument of a mother's love and a wife's heroism. While in prisoner's quarters near Charleston, Virginia, the general had a severe sun-stroke, and although recovered from its immediate effects, he fell into a low nervous condition which defied medical treatment. The rest of the account I will give in the simple language of the noble authoress:

"The use of a certain Bath in Virginia, which is called Frederick Spring, was prescribed for him, and we accordingly journeyed thither. I believe he increased his disorder by always wetting his head before bathing, and what was still worse, in spite of all we could do, his hair would remain damp. His fretfulness continued and the thought of his captivity worried him more than ever. Everything irritated him. One day a Virginian came into my room and said he was curious to see a German woman, eyeing me at the same time from head to foot. I was delighted at the opportunity of amusing myself over something," (we may say in parenthesis that the baroness was remarkably handsome,) "but when at his request I brought him to my husband, the latter was so moved at the idea of his situation compelling him to be gazed upon at the whim of this or that man, that the tears came into his eyes, and I sincerely repented of having been so inconsiderate."

This Virginian must have been a rough specimen even for those rude times—but in all probability he meant no unkindness and the irritable general was no philos­o­pher. On the next page we may see with what superior tact the charming lady makes herself mistress of the situation, turns the grotesque simplicity of the mountain people into amusement and profit,
and wins all hearts with her graceful and sportive wit. She continues thus:

"We made at the Frederick Springs, the acquaintance of General Washington's family and also of Madame Carroll and her husband. She was a most loveable woman and an ardent patriot, but reasonable, and we became great friends. She spent most of her forenoons with us. At such times Captain Geismar played the violin and I sang Italian airs which gave her the greatest delight.

"One day, while thus engaged, a countryman—from whom we had in vain endeavored by many kind words to obtain some fresh butter—came in upon us. As the Americans are generally fond of music, he listened attentively, and when I had finished, he asked me to sing again. I asked him, sportively, what he would give me for a song? as I would not sing, gratis. 'Two pounds of butter,' he at once answered. The idea pleased me, and I forthwith began to sing. As soon as I had done, he said, 'play another tune, but give us something lively.'

"My acquiescence so pleased him that the next morning he brought me four or five pounds of fresh butter. He also brought his wife with him and entreated me to sing again for them. I thus succeeded in winning their good will, and afterwards we lacked for nothing in the way of marketing. The best of the joke was, that he fully believed I was in earnest with my bargain, and having paid for my music with his butter, he was surprised and reluctant when I insisted on paying him the money for it.

"During our sojourn at this bath, my husband received news which gave us all much pleasure, namely: that he and General Phillips, with their adjutants, had permission to go to New York in order to be exchanged.

"I set out from here in August, 1779, to join my husband in Yorktown, Pennsylvania."

At this point the narrative of this most charming and interesting lady diverges from the highway of our history, and we are obliged reluctantly to part company.

After the ploughman comes the sower. The seven years' war which was the price of our National Independence left us a free people indeed, but poor and exhausted, with a country on our hands of unlimited extent and resources, an inheritance, so vast, that its very grandeur might have broken down a less intelligent and enterprising race. "But the world belongs to the persistent," and the Anglo Saxon Yankee has rarely undertaken a job which he failed to accomplish.

To strengthen the feeble hands of a sparse and inadequate population, busy brains went to work, adapting and improving old ideas and suggesting new ones to aid in cultivating, utilizing and civilizing this wild domain, and seeds which had long lain dormant or vegetated but feebly in the chilly atmosphere of old world conservatism, soon germinated and sprang into gigantic life amid the genial freedom and stimulating necessities of the new continent.

One of the earliest and most interesting of these pioneers of civilization, was James Rumsey, of Shepherdstown, Va., who had conceived the idea of propelling boats by steam. Honor to the bold adventurer who with axe and rifle enters the untried wilderness and wrests from savage nature and still more savage men the disputed domain, and founds a home for Christian Civilization. Greater honor to the pioneer martyr who advances into the dark and mysterious realms of thought, combattting with the shadowy giants of
Ignorance and Prejudice — the chilling malaria of poverty and neglect, and the still more cruel discouragements incident to the development of his own imperfect and untried conceptions. In the old Maryland Gazette we find the following advertisement which connects the name of such a man with the thread of our history:

"TO THE PUBLIC

"Warm Springs at Bath, in Berkeley County, Virginia, June 13th, 1784,

"James Rumsey and Robert Throckmorton propose opening a very commodious Boarding-House for the residence of Ladies and Gentlemen, who may honour the Bath, at the sign of the Liberty pole and Flag. Every possible attention will be paid to render the situation of those who honour them with their commands perfectly agreeable."

We have information also that Rumsey was engaged in the mercantile business, in company with one Nicholas Orrick, an old citizen of the county, and that he had been employed by the trustees of the springs to construct some baths which were considered an improvement on the old sand hole and wattled fence principle. These improvements are noticed by an ambitious correspondent of one of the Richmond papers, June 19th, 1784, which is worthy of preservation as a specimen of newspaper literature in that day.

"The Histories of the most eminent Empires cannot produce more flattering or greater instances of the Genius of a people proud to cultivate the Arts and Eloquences of Polite refinement in the infancy of its natural existence that is, in a state of freedom, than in the United States of America.

"Among the various exertions that legislative Wisdom and well directed Policy prevailing the whole for the permanent Establishment of general good and National grandeur, we are happy to find that the convenience of a Medicinal Bath supported on a plan of propriety and decorum, has engaged the attention of the Public. Popular respect will determine whether this plan can have for its basis the uses of similar Springs in Europe.

"In Berkeley County five Bathing Houses with adjacent dressing rooms are already completed: an assembly room and theater are also constructed for the innocent and rational amusements of the polite who may assemble there. "The American Company of Comedians, it is expected, will open here, under the direction of Mr. Ryan, on the 15th of July, and to continue till the 1st of September. It is supposed they will prove so acceptable to the Bath as to encourage the proprietor to plan his visits yearly. 'The Muses follow Freedom,' said Socrates, From Greece and Rome they certainly fled when those mighty empires fell. Let us hail therefore their residence in America."

At this date, and up to the time of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the point where Sir John's run empties into the Potomac was peculiarly secluded and difficult of access and we have traditional information supported by written and printed records, that all the proceeds of James Rumsey's varied and rather incongruous occupations at Bath, were expended in the construction of an experimental steamboat, jealously hidden in the little harbor formed at the mouth of Sir John's run. In September of the same year, Rumsey had completed his model sufficiently to hazard an exhibition, to witness which a select company of visitors at the springs was in-
vited. The result of this experimental trial is given in a certificate from General George Washington to the inventor, which reads as follows:

“I have seen the model of Mr. Rumsey’s Boat constructed to work against the stream; examined the powers upon which it acts; been eye witness to an actual experiment in running waters of some rapidity; and give it as my opinion (although I had little faith before) that he has discovered the act of working boats by mechanism and small manual assistance, against rapid currents; that the discovery is of vast importance, may be of the greatest usefulness in our inland navigation; and if it succeeds, (of which I have no doubt), that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the work which when explained may be executed by the most common mechanic. Given under my hand in the town of Bath, county of Berkeley, in the State of Virginia, this 7th of September, 1784.

“George Washington”

In the cautious wording of this certificate, in which steam is never mentioned, we perceive the jealous care with which the inventor guarded his supposed secret.

Encouraged by this success Rumsey took his boat down the river to Shepherdstown, where a more public and still more satisfactory exhibition of her powers was given. Thus assured of the feasibility of his plan, he destroyed the model and sailed for England, where he hoped through the assistance of more liberal and enlightened patronage to perfect his work and realize both fame and fortune. The event did not fulfill his sanguine hopes, for he either wanted the address and plausibility necessary to win patronage or he found himself among a people more conservative than his own, and still less disposed to encourage speculative novelties. The way was longer and the difficulties greater than he anticipated, and when at length he did obtain sufficient patronage to enable him to construct a model boat upon the Thames, death overtook him before it was completed or its powers satisfactorily tested. Thus the precious seed fell prematurely to the ground and was ploughed under – but not to perish.

Some years ago I had in my possession several manuscript letters written by Rumsey, while he was in London, to friends in Shepherdstown. In these letters he makes mention of a young American, a student of engineering in England, who frequently visited him and manifested a sympathetic and intelligent interest in his labors. The name of this young man was Robert Fulton. I have also seen Fulton’s letters of the same period, in which he speaks of having formed an interesting acquaintance with a countryman, who was enthusiastic on the subject of propelling boats by steam machinery.

Rumsey died in 1793, and nineteen years after, his friend Robert Fulton gave the world a successful steamboat.

Those who may have been wondering why I have strayed so far away from our pleasant fountains amid the vales of Morgan, on this steamboating excursion across the Atlantic, will now perceive that I have been legitimately following the golden thread of historic truth – a little mazed and stretched perhaps, but still unbroken – and will agree with me, that it was worth our while to trace, how, from the Busy Brain of that obscure Jack-of-all-trades at Berkeley in 1784, and the crude model so jealously hidden in the empowered puddle at the mouth of Sir John’s
run, sprung in direct and well authenticated succession, the gigantic, living fact which moves the civilization of the nineteenth century.

In the schedule of property appended to Washington's Will, and prepared a short time previous to his death, we have this note:

"Bath or Warm Springs.

"Two well situated and handsome buildings, to the amount of 150 lbs. The lots in Bath (two adjoining) cost me to the best of my recollection between 50 and 60 pounds, twenty years ago, and the buildings thereon about 150 lbs. more, — whether property there has increased or decreased in value and in what condition the houses are I am ignorant, but suppose they are not valued too high."

Every vestige of these buildings has disappeared many years ago, and the lots were purchased in 1869 by William P. Dole, esq., of Washington, D. C., who has erected a cottage thereon, at an expense of $10,000. As Washington's two handsome buildings cost together less than $800, and $10,000 is but a modest figure for a cottage now-a-days, we have some data for comparing the ideas of 1776 and 1870 on the subject of buildings.

For many years after these events, Berkeley continued to be a favorite resort for invalid and luxurious pleasure-seekers, and although its annals abound in personal and anecdotes and reminiscences deeply interesting to the older and best reputed families of Maryland and Northern Virginia, we can recall no name or more than local significance, and no incident especially worthy of historic record.

In 1812 the place was thronged with refugees from the seaboard who had retired to avoid "the unpleasantness" occasioned by the appearance of the British fleet in the waters of the Chesapeake, and in years gone by the older visitors told many graphic anecdotes of the alarm, confusion and sudden scattering occasioned by the news of the capture of Washington.

In 1820 the county of Morgan was formed from portions of Hampshire and Berkeley, including the springs within its limits, and the county seat was established at Bath. This introduced a new, incongruous and by no means an advantageous element to the springs.

Meanwhile numerous other mineral springs and places of summer resort were developed and improved throughout the country, which being nearer the great centres of wealth and fashion, easier of access, with accommodations more costly and elegant, Berkeley began to fall into neglect and decadence. Yet though overlooked and deserted by the parvenus of the fashionable world — though the roads of approach were long and wearisome — although its hotel accommodations lagged far behind the public tastes and requirements, the gentry of the ancient regime still clung to it with a devotion that nothing could shake.

No medicine could relieve their rheumatic joints or gouty toes like the Baths of Berkeley. No tonic so sure and invigorating as its soothing milk warm waters. It was their panacea for all the accumulating ills of body or mind, and no wonder, for in addition to the intrinsic attractions of pure air and the health-sustaining fountains, Berkeley was associated with all that was bright and beautiful, gay, genial and respectable in the olden times.

It was beneath the shade of these old trees they first whispered the loves of their youth, and these
same floors over which their sons and daughters slid and glided through the lazy figures of the modern cotillion, had creaked and sprung beneath and cadenced steps of their most earnest and agile fathers and mothers.

Old friends made this their annual rendezvous, where with coats unbuttoned, business pocketed and cares forgotten, they might renew their social enjoyments with each returning season, their undecided contests at cards, chess or backgammon, repeat with impunity (thanks to the magic virtues of the waters) their jovial suppers and their time-honored jokes and anecdotes.

Thus with the heats of the latter days of June the old-fashioned habitues began to gather in, some in their old-fashioned carriages, with outriders, others on horseback followed by a Negro servant with a portmanteau strapped before and behind his saddle. The first question on landing was Have the P——'s or the H——'s or the S——'s arrived yet? and again, when September evenings began to wax chilly, the parting salute was, "good-bye until next summer."

Thus it seemed as the circle of visitors at Berkeley decreased, its society became more choice and mellow, until its frequenter reckoned it "the cream of the cream," and showed themselves more and more jealous of its reputation.

Some years ago while travelling on the railroad from Baltimore westward, I occupied a seat immediately behind a man of venerable aspect and flowing silvery locks, whose manners and appearance marked him as "an old-time lower country gentleman." "En Route" a young acquaintance from one of the eastern cities joined me, and in the course of conversation, asked where I was going. I named the Berkeley Springs.

"And where are the Berkeley Springs?" he inquired. Our venerable neighbor turned briskly in his seat and said in a tone of mingled pity and indignation — "Young man! where were you born, to be ignorant of Berkeley Springs? Why, I have been visiting there for fifty-five consecutive years, and have never missed a bath or an appetite for my regular meals during the whole time!"

The completion of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to Hancock station, in 1843 — an opportune and destructive fire among the old hotels and boarding houses in 1844, and the consequent erection of a large modern hotel with corresponding extension and improvements in the bathing establishments from 1845 to 1848, had the effect of introducing Berkeley again to the fashionable world; but this new era of improvement and prosperity was fatally interrupted by the late Civil War, and from 1861 to 1865, Berkeley had a full share of the excitement, alarms, spoliations, bloodshed and ruin incident to its location on the Potomac border.

During these four disastrous years her inhabitants witnessed surprises, murders, burnings, skirmishes, combats and military operations enough to have spiced half a dozen volumes of our ordinary historical annals, but amidst the accumulation of gigantic events which astonished and shook the world, these minor concurrent experiences are so far forgotten as to be rarely alluded to even in the local gossip of the village itself.

There were many incidents connected with the war here well worthy of record as serving to illustrate some of the phases of its rise, progress and conclusion, and some military movements of suf-
icient magnitude to claim a place in general history. Yet the briefest notice of these incidents would extend this paper to an undue length, and for other reasons, perhaps, they may be judiciously postponed for some future reading.

Since 1865 Berkeley has been gradually but hopefully recovering from the waste and decay of that unhappy period. The principal hotel has been purchased by a wealthy company, with means and enterprise to put it on a footing to meet present requirements. Dilapidated and unsightly buildings have disappeared to be replaced by ornate cottages, exhibiting architectural taste with charming rural surroundings; and with the springs and the village, the whole surrounding country indicates a revival of prosperity, accompanied by a remarkable advancement in the tastes, morals and intelligence of the people.

Thus in this brief and imperfect record of our mountain springs, since the date of their first discovery by white settlers, who have also sketched, almost unconsciously, and in dotted lines—something of the rise and progress of our national civilization—and around their perennial streams, like gems and flowers strung upon a silver thread, we have twined the evanescent humors of a summer season mingling with the names of men who directed the destinies of nations, and events which will stamp their character on future centuries.
Dunmore's War

(From "Border Wars of the West" by John Frost, 1855)

Of some of the immediate causes of this war, an account is given in the Border History of Pennsylvania, with which they are connected by the circumstance that Connolly, who is generally deemed the instigator of the outrage, though a Virginian, and acting as the agent of Virginia, was resident in Pennsylvania. Of the more distant, but not less important causes, we are now to speak. These are to be found in the continual encroachments of the whites upon the Indian hunting grounds. Many of the Indians of the west had formerly been residents of the country east of the mountains, from whence they had been driven by the continual expansion of the settlements.

With these even the appearance of the pale-face hunter, or a trader, awakened suspicion; for well they knew, by sad experience, that they, though in their habits scarcely more settled than themselves, were but the advance guard of the ever advancing deluge of civilization, which seemed destined to sweep them altogether from the continent. Nor was the story of white encroachment new to those whose homes had always been the West. They had seen the broken remnants of their kindred tribes, who came to seek rest with them. Too vividly had the history been impressed on their minds, for them not to recognize its repetition.

Still, however, it is possible that the well founded fear which the Indians entertained for the superior power of their rivals, might have prevailed over their just indignation; the Pacific counsels of Cornstalk and Logan might have had their effect; had it not been for outrages which stimulated these chiefs themselves to vengeance. If we examine the annals of the settlers of the West, it will be difficult to find among their white opponents the equals of these chiefs, especially the latter. There can be no more proper place than this, to introduce a short sketch of this noblest of Indians; without which this history would be incomplete.

Logan was a chief of the Mingo tribe; he was called after James Logan, of Pennsylvania, with whom his father was well acquainted. Though by no means deficient in courage, he took no part either in the French War or in that of Pontiac. Every circumstance which has been discovered in regard to him, tends to confirm the assertion contained in the lofty appeal in the beginning of his celebrated speech. "I appeal to any white man to say that he ever entered Logan's cabin, but I gave him meat; that he ever came naked, but I clothed him. In the course of the last war, Logan was an advocate for peace. I had such an affection for the white people, that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men!'"

The following anecdote of his conduct on meeting a white man, we give in the language of the latter, Judge Brown. It is from the American Pioneer.

"During the war of 1774, as Mr. John Poole, a settler on the Ohio River, near Wheeling, was walking from his cabin for the purpose of some wood, he espied an Indian some distance from him, sitting on a log, with his head resting on his hands, apparently in a deep study. Poole walked toward him, and when he got near him, hailed him. He was surprised to hear the Indian answer him in English in the following manner: "Brother, you know me? - me John Logan;" to which Poole
answered in the negative. The Indian then asked him, “You our brother?” Poole answered in the affirmative. Logan then got up off the log and clasped his arms around Poole’s neck, and appeared very glad to see him. Poole then asked him why he was sad, and Logan said, “Your brothers (the whites) have killed my people on Yellow Creek, and me sorry;” and he burst into a flood of tears. Poole then took him to his cabin and gave him some refreshments, and treated him kindly. Logan then gave him a flint and a pipe, and started for Captina.

Of the murder of Logan’s family we have given an account in the history of Pennsylvania. After this outrage the settlers at once made up their minds to expect a war. They knew the Indians too well to suppose that they would remain quiet under these injuries and attempt no retaliation. Preparations were immediately made for defense, forts were erected along the frontier, and the government of Virginia was called upon for aid. The call was at once responded to. In the house of Burgesses, General Lewis proposed to raise a large force to march to the border. His proposition was adopted, and the most active measures taken to carry it into effect. But before these preparations could be completed, the work of vengeance was begun. The traders among the Indians were the first victims of their indiscriminate rage.

The frontier men, knowing that a considerable time would be necessary for the troops from the east to reach the border, determined to prevent the Indians from attacking the settlements, by carrying the war into their country. For this purpose, four hundred men were collected at Wheeling. Colonel McDonald was selected to command them. In June of this year, 1774, the troops composing the expedition descended the Ohio, for the purpose of attacking the Indian town of Wapatomica, on the Muskingum. The Indians had prepared an ambush to receive them, and on the arrival of the army they were received with a heavy fire. Little execution was done however, only two of the whites were killed, and a few wounded. Nor was the firing of the whites more effective. But one Indian was known to be killed; the others retreated, carrying off the body of their slain comrade, together with those who had been wounded. The troops met with no further opposition, the town being evacuated when they reached it. It appears that the unusual promptitude of the whites somewhat disconcerted the Indians. They were not prepared for this sudden invasion of their country; and having failed in their attempts to destroy the army by surprise, they applied for peace; and upon the commander demanding hostages, five of their chiefs delivered themselves as security for the sincerity of their intentions. One of them was sent to call the other tribes together; he staying longer than was deemed necessary, another was dispatched after him. Neither of them returned. Suspecting that they merely wished to amuse him till their forces were collected, Colonel McDonald advanced to another town in the neighborhood of that first occupied, and found it deserted. After an unimportant skirmish, Colonel McDonald directed the towns to be destroyed which having been done, and the fields wasted, he returned to Virginia. The men were soon after disbanded. Nothing had been effected by this expedition towards the proposed object of intimidating the Indians.

Still they hesitated about entering on the war. The Six Nations
were restrained by Sir William Johnson. The Delawares were in favor of peace; and Cornstalk still exerted himself on the same side among the Shawnees. But Logan was aroused. Early in July, at the head of a small party, he attacked the Monongahela settlements. The attack was entirely successful, and the party returned with thirteen scalps and two prisoners. One of these the Indians determined to burn, but Logan, after in vain attempting to dissuade them from it, released him from the stake with his own hands. He was finally adopted into one of the Indian families, and acting in the capacity of secretary, wrote the following letter to Captain Cresap.

"Captain Cresap, what did you kill my people on Yellow Creek for? The white people killed my kin at Conestoga a great while ago, and I thought nothing of it. But you killed my kin again on Yellow Creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought I must kill too; and I have been to war three times since. But the Indians are not angry, only myself."

"Captain John Logan."

It may be observed here, that Cresap, whom Logan charges with the murder of his family, is acquitted of it, by the testimony of General Clark.

Logan, it is said, professed himself ready to make peace after his return from the first expedition. His revenge was satisfied. But it was now too late, the thirst for revenge on both sides was excited, and could only be slaked with blood.

A party of Indians attacked a number of children who were playing together, and killed and scalped five of them. One girl's life was saved by a dog, who attacked an Indian by whom she was pursued. Many similar attacks were made upon the frontier settlements of Virginia. Those of Pennsylvania were spared, for the Indians discriminated between the inhabitants of the two Provinces.

Meanwhile the raising of the troops, ordered by the House of Burgesses, went on rapidly; before the end of summer 2500 men were collected. They were divided into two detachments, one under General Lewis, and the other under Lord Dunmore, the governor. Lewis was ordered to meet the latter at the mouth of the Kanawha, by the second of October. After a wearisome march he arrived at that place, having seen nothing of the Indians. General Lewis was much disappointed at not finding the governor there. The troops were encamped to await his arrival. It was the 30th of September when they reached the rendezvous, and they waited till the 9th of October, before anything was heard from Lord Dunmore. On the morning of this day a messenger arrived from him, directing Lewis to march to the Indian towns on the Scioto. Preparations were immediately made to move on to the next day, but this was prevented by the attack upon the camp.

"Early on the morning of Monday, the tenth of that month," says Withers, "two soldiers left the camp and proceeded up the Ohio River, in quest of deer. When they had progressed about two miles, they unexpectedly came in sight of a large number of Indians rising from their encampment, and who, discovering the two hunters, fired upon them and killed one; the other escaped unhurt, and running briskly to the camp, communicated the intelligence, 'that he had seen a body of the enemy, covering four acres of ground, as closely as they could stand by the side of each other.'" The main part of the army was immediately ordered out under Colonels Charles Lewis and William Fleming, and having formed
into two lines, they proceeded about four hundred yards, when they met the Indians, and the action commenced.

At the first onset, Colonel Charles Lewis having fallen, and Colonel Fleming being wounded, both lines gave way and were retreating briskly towards the camp, when they were met by a reinforcement under Colonel Field, and rallied.

The engagement then became general, and was sustained with the most obstinate fury on both sides. The Indians perceiving the 'tug of war' had come, and determined on affording the colonial army no chance of escape, if victory should declare for them, formed a line extending across the Point, from the Ohio to the Kanawha, and protected in front by logs and fallen timber. In this situation they maintained the contest with unabated vigor, from sunrise till towards the close of evening, bravely and successfully resisting every charge which was made on them; and withstanding the impetuosity of every onset with the most invincible firmness, until a fortunate movement on the part of the Virginia troops decided the day.

Some short distance above the entrance of the Kanawha River into the Ohio, there is a stream called Crooked Creek, emptying into the former of these, from the northeast, whose banks are tolerably high, and were then covered with a thick and luxuriant growth of weeds. Seeing the impracticability of dislodging the Indians by the most vigorous attack, and sensible of the great danger which must arise to his army, if the contest were not decided before night, General Lewis detached the three companies which were commanded by Captains Isaac Shelby, George Matthews, and John Stuart, with orders to proceed up the Kanawha River and Crooked Creek, under cover of the banks and weeds, till they should pass some distance beyond the enemy; when they were to emerge from their covert, march downward towards the Point, and attack the Indians in their rear. The maneuver thus planned was promptly executed, and gave a decided victory to the colonial army. The Indians finding themselves suddenly and unexpectedly encompassed between two armies, and not doubting but that in their rear was the looked-for Christian, soon gave way, and about sundown commenced a precipitate retreat across the Ohio, to their towns on the Scioto. The victory, indeed, was decisive, and many advantages were obtained by it; but they were not cheaply bought. The Virginia army sustained in this engagement a loss of seventy-five killed, and one hundred and forty wounded — about one fifth of the entire number of the troops.

Among the slain were Colonels Lewis and Field; Captains Buford, Morrow, Wood, Cundiff, Wilson, and Robert McClanahan; and Lieutenants Allen, Goldsby, and Dillon, with some other subalterns. The loss of the enemy could not be ascertained. On the morning after the action, Colonel Christian, who had arrived after the battle was ended, marched his men over the battle-ground, and found twenty-one of the Indians lying dead; and twelve others were afterwards discovered, where they had been attempted to be concealed under some old logs and brush.

From the great facility with which the Indians either carry off or conceal their dead, it is always difficult to ascertain the number of their slain; and hence arises, in some measure, the disparity between their known loss and that sustained by their opponents in battle. Other reasons for this disparity are to be found in their peculiar mode of warfare, and in
the fact that they rarely continue a contest when it has to be main-
tained with the loss of their war-
riors. It would not be easy other-
wise to account for the circum-
stance, that even when signally
vanquished, the list of their slain
does not, frequently, appear more
than half as great as that of the
victors. In this particular instance,
many of their dead were certainly
thrown into the river.

Nor could the number of the
enemy engaged be ever ascertain-
ed. Their army is known to have
been composed of warriors of the
different nations north of the Ohio,
and to have comprised the flower
of the Shawanee, Delaware, Mingo,
Wyandotte, and Cañuga tribes; led
on by men whose names are not
unknown to fame, and at the head
of whom was Cornstalk, sachem of
the Shawanees, and king of the
northern confederacy.

This distinguished chief and con-
summate warrior, proved himself
on that day to be justly entitled to
the prominent station which he
occupied. His plan of alternate
retreat and attack was well con-
ceived, and occasioned the prin-
cipal loss sustained by the whites.
If at any time his warriors were
believed to waver, his voice could
be heard above the din of arms,
exclaiming, in his native tongue:
‘Be strong! be strong!’ and when
one near him, by trepidation and
reluctance to proceed to the
charge, evinced a dastardly dis-
position, fearing the example might
have a pernicious influence, with
one blow of his tomahawk he sever-
ed his skull. It was perhaps, a
solitary instance in which terror
predominated. Never did men ex-
hit a more conclusive evidence
of bravery in making a charge, and
fortitude in withstanding an onset,
than did these undisciplined sol-
diers of the forest in the field at
Point Pleasant. Such, too, was the
good conduct of those who com-
posed the army of Virginia on that
occasion, and such the noble bravi-
ery of many, that high expecta-
tions were entertained of their
future distinction. Nor were these
expectations disappointed. In the
various scenes through which they
subsequently passed, the pledge of
after eminence then given was fully
redeemed; and the names of Shel-
by, Campbell, Matthews, Fleming,
Moore, and others, their com-
panions in arms on the memorable
tenth of October, 1774, have been
inscribed in brilliant characters
on the roll of fame.”

It is said that at least one hun-
red of Lewis’s men were absent,
having been dispatched to procure
supply of game, the provisions
of the army being nearly exhaust-
ed.

General Lewis, leaving a suf-
cient force to protect his wounded,
crossed the Ohio, and pushed on
toward the destination pointed out
by Dunmore. Before he could reach
it, he received orders from the
governor to halt, as he was nego-
tiating a peace with the Indians.
This message he disregarded. A
second he treated in the manner;
and not till Dunmore in person
commanded him to stop, would he
obey. Lewis was directed to lead
his detachment back to Virginia,
where it was to be disbanded.

After the battle of Point Pleas-
ant, Cornstalk, finding the Indians
averse to continuing the war,
determined to repair to Dunmore’s
camp to obtain peace. In the con-
ference, he boldly charged the
whites with having occasioned the
war, by the murder of Logan’s
family, and other outrages. Logan
himself was not present, but sent
his celebrated speech by Colonel
Gibson. Peace was finally made,
the Indians agreeing to liberate
their prisoners, and to refrain
from hunting south of the Ohio.
Thus conforming to the provisions
of the treaty of Fort Stanwix.
Clem Shaver, State's New Col. House

By Jennings Randolph In McNaught's Monthly, Sept. 1924

When Col. E. M. House of Texas and Paris, France, faded from popular view and, folding his tent like the Arabs, dissolved into his original elements of which anonymity was one, the Democratic party was left without a single mystery. Jeffersonian politics became 100 percent lacking in the picturesque. The subtle pulsations of a power behind the throne no longer broke in upon the attentive ear. There was nothing stirring behind the scenes; in fact, it was with difficulty that one discerned even the scenes themselves as through a glass darkly. But all this has been remedied.

Col. Clem Shaver now looms as the Col. House of the Democratic party. To be accurate, Clem L. Shaver, of Fairmont, W. Va., fifty-six years old, millionaire, next friend of John W. Davis, and newly-made chairman of the Democratic National Committee. Col. Clem Shaver, who leads Mr. Coolidge in talkativeness by only one jump and who has never found that cryptic reticence any particular drawback either financially or politically, is already unlimbering his silences, breaking cover as it were, deleting himself from his accredited occupations of farming, hunting, fishing, and of inviting his soul amid his famous broods or pedigreed chickens.

Col. Clem Shaver was born in Mannington, W. Va., educated for the law, found the coal and real estate business more to his taste and, having collected a million dollars, went in for trick farming, conservation of wild life and a little politics on the side. Now he is busy trying to put over his friend Mr. Davis. He has over 200 foxhounds, nobody knows how many chickens, a wide and profound knowledge of politics, a great store of words and phrases he has never yet seen fit to use, all the money he needs — in fact about everything except an automobile. He never owned a car. He says cars are dangerous.

Col. Shaver's own political career, such as it was, began in Washington, D. C., a number of years ago under the guidance of William L. Wilson, then Congressman from Charles Town, W. Va., who got him a government job. He held down the job with one hand and studied law and graduated from George Washington University with the other. Later his state sent him to the legislature, where he stayed two terms, He never tried again for office. They mentioned him for governor twice but not loudly, so he let it rest at a mere mention.

While he was in the legislature there were shrill cries for a businessman's administration of the state. Occasionally there are such cries. They seldom come to anything or, if they do, the state is usually satisfied to get back to pure politics the next term. This time Col. C. C. Watson, of Fairmont, who had filled out the unexpired term of Stephen B. Elkins in the United States Senate, was the man they wanted. Col. Shaver, however, wanted him sent back to the Senate. Folks began to ask questions and most of them were asked of Col. Shaver. His reply, penned, as is his custom, across one corner of the letter, was direct, ephigrammatic, and typical: "Never take a good horse off the grand circuit."

Some day, casting about to increase the world's biographical treasurers, somebody will write a
book on these scribbled notations mailed back on the corners of letters. Perhaps it will be called "Col. Clem Shaver's Replies." And if he collects enough of these casual gems of political acumen, these cuneiform bursts of philosophy, these racy little triangular aphorisms, he will have a book that is a humdinger. And it will contain more eye-opening political morsels than all the textbooks on political economy now in circulation.

Col. Shaver has had long experience as a political scene shifter. The voice may have been the voice of this, that or the other, many times in West Virginia, but the hand has usually been the hand of Col. Shaver. In fact, when this same Col. Watson was elected to the Senate in the first place he seemed to glide into office without disturbing a ripple on the well-organized surface of the political lake. It was as smooth as the progress of a misty phantom across the reaches of a summer sky. A farmer in one of the back counties thought it was uncanny so he wrote to ask what great popular upheaval had taken place and what vast assemblage of friends had risen in their might to place Col. Watson in this distinguished place. "Who were Watson's friends?" he asked. The answer came back from Fairmont: "They were Clem Shaver." That's the kind of a friend Col. Shaver is and the kind of a Col. House his friends are looking for.

One of the most descriptive and characteristic remarks that was turned loose in the newspapers during the first Wilson administration was the comment made by a member of the cabinet when criticized for a seeming vacillation toward the war, an apparent lack of purpose and direction: "Well," he said, "give us a chance. We are figuring out how we can back into it." One of Col. Clem Shaver's friends visualizes the new Col. House with the remark that, "Clem never lets you look at his cards. You can't get much by talking to him. He just threads his way along through the conversation." The fact that he "threads his way along" is thought to account for the fact that he makes no enemies, never has any bitter arguments, knows more about human nature than he does about barred Plymouth Rocks, which is saying some, and is usually fair even to his opponents.

His comment on his sudden rise to the chairmanship of the National Committee is characteristic and probably indicates the way he feels, "I went out for a little fun and pulled the house down on me." But Democrats familiar with West Virginia politics are expecting some very creditable rebuilding operations.

Those who are grooming in the other stables this race meet are bid remember that they are dealing not only with a business man, a farmer, a fox hunter and breeder of fox hounds, but a fisherman as well, one who fishes not only for tarpon and bass and trout, but makes his Parmachent Belles and Brown Hackles with his own hands, but who fishes also in deeper and more turbulent waters. "Time is the stream I go a-fishing in," said Thoreau, and Col. Clem Shaver fishes middling well in that stream too.
Stars Fell On West Virginia

Nobody apparently knows who wrote the story that terrified countless West Virginians shortly after the Civil War and told about the time the sky rained meteors upon a pinnacle in Webster county. But whoever wrote it most certainly possessed the knack of creating goose pimples and even in our day the story is worth reading and is presented to readers of our day and time who, perhaps, have more respect for spacemen and the kind of terror they might be able to bring with them. The story follows:

It was a mild, winter morning, December 1, 1874, when Colonel James F. Wooffindin, a veteran of the Confederate war, and who then was editor of the Weston Democrat, pushed his editorial tools, the paste and the scissors, to one side and strolled three blocks down town to the post-office. At that time the mail was brought to Weston by coach from Clarksburg the nearest railroad town.

There was the usual correspondence and exchanges and with the mail was this short letter from a Mr. J.F. Thompson of 10 Vesey Street, New York City. The letter follows:

"Dear Sir: About the 4th of this month a Mr. B. T. Nedmac of this city left here for the purpose of exploring Terror Pinnacle, a high elevation in Webster County, West Virginia, for minerals, Mr. Nedmac is rather eccentric in his habits, We learn that he was accompanied by Phineas Barton of Philadelphia. Since their departure nothing has been heard of them. Any information will be gladly received.

Yours truly,
J. F. Thompson"

The good colonel was naturally all interest as any newspaper man would be, and immediately spread the word in the hopes that he might acquire some information. It could have been, he reasoned that the men had come to Clarksburg by train, and had passed through Weston on their way to Addison, which was then the name of Webster Springs, Addison could be reached from Weston only by days of hard travel over primitive mountain roads that in part made up the Gauley Turnpike. The colonel made inquiries of everyone whom he thought might have some knowledge of the visitors. There was no one who had heard of the prospectors.

So Colonel Wooffindin sat down and wrote Mr. Thompson stating that he couldn't find a trace of Mr. Nedmac and Mr. Barton and suggested that if the pair had happened to have joined one of the hunting parties that journeyed into the region of the upper Elk each fall, there might be no news of them for some time.

But on December 5, when the editor received his exchange copy of the Wheeling Weekly Register, he was astounded when he found staring from the columns of that paper, this letter to the editor:

Addison, Webster Co., W. Va. November 15, 1874
Editors Register:

As an unfortunate citizen of the City of New York, I wish to detail to your readers the circumstances of the death of Phineas Barton, of Philadelphia, which in some respects, are so unnatural and mysterious, and my position so peculiar, that I wish to lay the facts before the public and to ask the suspension of public opinion, and to invite science, and scientific
persons to come to my rescue, and to examine, for the benefit of science as well as myself, the mysterious cause of Mr. Barton's death.

I am a resident of Vesey Street, New York, and have been connected in searching for iron and other minerals for some years, and have not only become very fond of it, but financially have been fortunate. Often I have taken long journeys to satisfy myself about peculiar ores, as in this instance. A gentleman well known in New York and in West Virginia and who has been interested in a contemplated railroad through West Virginia (I believe a Colonel Byrne and Judge Camden are directors), brought with him to New York, a peculiar ore found he said, in Webster County, West Virginia, on a high mountain, and on its very "pinnacle," and known on the map of the state Terror Pinnacle, named as we afterwards learned, from various wonderful and mysterious noises, and unexplained lights, that were often heard and seen on its summit. No one in the locality ever thinks of ascending it. During the late war the Federal soldiers thought these tales were to intimidate them, and that rebels were hidden on its top, and attempted to ascend to surprise them one night, when they were driven back awe struck and demoralized—and it is a well known fact, and history will record it, that the "State of Webster" is the only part of the United States that was never conquered. Terror Pinnacle is a black, barren knoll, and can be seen for miles—and like its antipode, Mount Ararat, it has really been ascended by none. After examination of the ore I was so struck with its singularity, that I determined to visit the Pinnacle and see for myself. Mr. Barton has often accompanied me on such expeditions, and after writing him the facts, he insisted on going with me. On the 8th of November, 1874, we left Philadelphia, and landed in Clarksburg on the 8th, hired horses of McBall, went by the way of Weston, and took the near route, as advised by Hon. J. M. Bennett, to Addison, the county seat of Webster County.

From this point we were directed to (as we learned for the first time) the noted place—Terror Pinnacle. Various and wonderful tales were told us, and we were advised not to ascend it.

Superstition has woven many strange and mysterious legends about it. One was that near the 13th of each November great noises and lights could be heard and seen on its summit, and some averred that sulphurous odors were perceptible, and that on the memorable night on the 13th of November, 1833, when the never to be forgotten showers of meteors were seen, this mountain blazed like an immense bonfire. So great was the awe created by this mysterious phenomenon that few ever attempt to ascend its height, even in daytime, and never at night, situated as it is nearly fifteen miles from any habitation. We arrived at Addison on the morning of the 12th and determined to push forward and spend the night of the 13th on its summit. Although repeatedly warned by the oldest hunters, we thought it but idle talk. We set out and after a rugged walk, for it is too rough to ride, we discovered the pinnacle about 3 o'clock, standing in solitary grandeur high above all other elevations; and here let me say that Webster County has the highest elevation of any portion of West Virginia, and that Terror Pinnacle is the highest mountain or pinnacle in the county. We arrived at the base of the pinnacle about 4 o'clock and commenced to
ascend. Soon we discovered formations so strange and new to us that we became much interested as we ascended, and examined many pieces of strange looking ore that had evidently rolled down its side, such as I dare say, no geologist had ever seen before. Every conceivable size, shape, and color, were represented, many round, flattened, grey, red, ash, and copper colors, all were found. What struck us most was that many had a hole through or to one side of the center, as if they had been whirled into air whilst in a molten state, and by centrifugal force had formed the opening. We slowly ascended and as we got higher they increased in number. Now and then we could see huge rocks buried into the side of the mountain, and that nearly all had this peculiar central hole. They seemed to be a mixture of various ores; iron, copper, zinc, antimony, and other materials were recognized. As we neared the top we began to realize the height of the mountain. We found ourselves high above all mountains of note in West Virginia. The Blue Ridge was plainly seen in the dim distance; Droop Mountain was nearer to us; the Saltpond Mountain, in Monroe County, was also visible, and Mr. Barton thought he could discern Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, in Tennessee. It was a grand sight, and we had forgotten our minerals in contemplation of the beautiful scenery, when suddenly we heard a rushing sound, like the passing of a shell through the air. It lasted but a moment, and all was silent. Soon a similar sound was heard, it was now 5 and one-half o'clock, November 13. We had reached the top, and the exercise had sharpened our appetites, and we ate our lunch and prepared to spend the night. After our repast I witnessed the most gorgeous sunset I ever beheld - the sky was perfectly clear, the air perfectly transparent, and we could notice the lightness in our feelings and breathing. Our vision was perfect at great distances, the sun seemed larger and more beautiful than ever, and as he neared the horizon it almost dropped down and disappeared, and darkness followed in quick succession.

We were preparing to lie down when we were startled by a brilliant meteoric display, hundreds of falling stars flitted across the heavens, and to our horror we soon began to see many of them strike the earth around us; once or twice we felt a hot stinging sensation, evidently caused by an unburnt but igneous meteor coming in contact with our bodies. This alarmed us somewhat, but we were still enchanted at the magnificent and wonderful meteoric display, hardly realizing our danger, when we were sadly made aware of it by a meteor as large as a man's head falling within a hundred yards of us, and exploding like a shell. Soon another fell near, then for the first time it occurred to us that we were in the midst of a meteoric shower, and they were so large that unless we could protect ourselves or get out of their reach our lives would be sacrificed. I communicated my thoughts rapidly to Mr. Barton, when he exclaimed, "We are in the meteoric belt that strikes our earth at this time every year, and this height cuts into it," and I said, "Let us at once leave this terrible mountain."

We instantly started, and as we did so we noticed an evident increase in the size and number of the meteors. They seemed all around us, cracking and bursting like so many fire crackers or shells. We gained the brow of the pinnacle and had started down its
side when I noticed Mr. Barton fall heavily. I heard a sound as if a shell had burst at our very side. I heard him exclaim, "Oh, my head," and he pitched forward down the mountain. I at once knew that he had been struck, and hurriedly raised him on my back and ran as fast as I could far down the mountainside, until I could see that I was getting below the line of the meteoric storm. Behind and above me I could hear and see the unearthly fireworks. I hastened on until I knew I must be near the base of the pinnacle, when my foot touched a stream of water, I laid Mr. Barton down, and hastily washed his face, and forced some brandy into his mouth, when he evinced some signs of returning consciousness, gasped for breath, and was no more. I struck a match and built a fire, and watched over his remains until daylight, when I protected his body as best I could with logs and brush, after taking all his valuables, watch, etc., and hastened to Addison as fast as I could, after the terrible fright, and reached there on the evening of the 14th, and reported as best I could the fearful night on the mountain, and the terrible death of Mr. Barton. I fear my mind wandered, and I must have given contradictory statements, for soon I noticed that the crowd became incredulous and arrested me, and after finding Mr. Barton's valuables on my person, they became further convinced of foul play.

They asked me to lead them to his body. I at once signified my willingness and started to do so, but unfortunately I was so excited that I missed my way and after leading them all day we had to return unsuccessful. Next morning I was informed that a hunter had found the body of a strange man on the opposite side of the mountain from which I in my excised state thought it to be. They brought the body in and upon examination, strange to say, he presented much the appearance of one who had been killed by a pistol shot fired near him, the blackened face, the singed hair, and a hole in his temple, caused by his falling on a sharp rock, all together, was almost conclusive evidence against me and makes my case a very hazardous one. Unless science and scientific men espouse my cause, and prove beyond a doubt the truth of my statement.

My defense and explanation, which I hope to substantiate and prove beyond doubt, is based upon the well established fact and admitted by all astronomers, that our earth passes through a belt or orbit of meteors once a year, near the 13th of November, and every thirty-three years, owing to the ellipse of the meteoric orbit our planet comes in contact with a larger portion, hence all astronomers predict with certainty the coming of a meteoric shower at that time. These meteors are doubtless solid substances whirling around in their orbits, traveling with immense velocity, and when they come in contact with our atmosphere the friction is so great they they become incandescent, and most of them are burned up before reaching the surface of the earth, hence we rarely see meteoric rocks falling, but immense ones do fall. There is one in the Smithsonian Institute, weighing several hundred pounds, with the characteristic hole through it. Where these meteors have their origin and how set in motion and held in their orbit is mere speculation. I am led to believe that they are either the fragments of destroyed worlds or they are cast off from the moon by its immense volcanoes, with such force that they pass beyond its attractive power and then be-
come wanderers in space, and by the great law that governs all heavenly bodies, they fall into an orbit of their own, and are held there by the attraction and repulsion of other bodies. Some say they are the natural fuel for the sun's great furnace.

Terror Pinnacle is doubtless situated on the tract of the meteoric orbit, and being so elevated impinges every year upon it, and receives a quantity of meteor, and owing to the ellipsoid form of the meteoric belt, our earth strikes or cuts into it more deeply every 33 years much more, and hence we have falling stars before spoken of. The vast quantity of meteoric rock and star dust deposited on the pinnacle, the lack of vegetation show that this theory is correct. No doubt this mountain increases yearly a certain percent, and every 33 years much more, until it is a vast meteoric mountain, and perhaps stands without a parallel, with one exception. Mount Ararat is nearly the antipode of Terror Pinnacle, and is on the same degree of latitude, and the only mountain of the same height, and it is singular to say that Ararat has almost the same superstitious legend about it that Terror Pinnacle has. But one or two travelers have even been known to have ascended to its top. Some writers say that no man within our knowledge has ever reached the summit, Noah, no doubt, ascended, but since his day the climate has certainly undergone a great change; at this day its summit is perpetual snow. The natives around it say that many travelers have tried to ascend, but never returned. Who knows but this mount is not subject to the same disturbances, and from the same cause? Who can say but the superstitious awe with which it is held is not based upon the same terrible experience of some hapless mortal like myself?

I have forwarded the facts as set forth in this letter to many scientific men in the United States, among whom are Prof. Henry, of the Smithsonian Institute, to the National Observatory at Washington and I am led to believe that, according to my suggestion, they will cause to be created a kind of "bomb proof" building against the 13th of next November, in order to guard against accidents, and to notice the grand display of nature's fireworks.

I will say that the minerals of this "Pinnacle" are well known in this section, I learned that Judge Homer Holt, of Lewisburg, Hon. J. N. Camden of Parkersburg, Hon. W. E. Arnold of Weston, have all taken an active interest in trying to develop them.

Although confined as I am to a close cell, I am happy to say that many have taken an interest in me, among whom is Major Marshall Triplett, late representative and others. The clerk, George M. Sawyers, is especially kind to me. I learn that I will be tried probably before Judge John Brannon, a gentleman of learning and research, The prosecuting Attorney, Mr. Joseph A. Alderson, has the reputation of being a high-toned gentleman, and I am led to believe that my sad case will be thoroughly investigated.

Respectfully yours,
B. T. Nedmac.

Newspapers in every state and foreign countries published the story. Interest ran high, particularly when Colonel Woffinden released his letter from J. F. Thompson. No such person could be located in New York, and yet public feeling ran high throughout the country against the imprisonment of an innocent man, Webster Coun-
ty officials time and again denied
the letter and called it all a hoax.
Contributions came from scattered
towns throughout the nation to be
used in defraying legal expenses in
defending a man who could not be
found.

Some expressed the opinion that
it was another of the celebrated
"Moon Hoaxes" of Richard Adam
Locke, author and journalist. W.
Clark Russell made the story a
basis for one of his sea stories
in later years. It was used in
various ways by various writers,
and smacks decisively of the
famous story, "A Descent into the
Maelstrom" by Edgar Allen Poe.

Most of the contributed money
was returned, but unidentified
sums were later used to erect a
miniature Terror Pinnacle in the
courtyard at Webster Springs,
where it stood for many years.

The Wheeling Register in De­
cember of 1878, related that a na­
tional figure, Judge H. of Mar­
tinsburg, at Deer Park, Mary­
land, told of the pains to which
the Attorney General of Mary­
land and a United States Senator
had gone to see that justice was
done—not knowing that the "judge"
was talking to the "authentic"
author of the letter.

Many Webster countians began
to wonder if there were other min­
erals in the county, besides coal,
and two gentlemen, Captain Alex
Matthews and Johnson N. Camden,
are supposed to have sent an agent
into the region to investigate such
a possibility. At a meeting of those
interested, Camden, in his careful
manner, became convinced that it
was a Webster county "bubble"
and there the matter rested.

It is a story of a story and if
you are still puzzled, the author
of the letter NE D M A C, spell­
ed backwards becomes C A M—
DEN.
Student History of West Virginia

From the Encyclopedia Britannica, Eleventh Edition (1911)

West Virginia, the north-westernmost of the so-called Southern states of the United States of America, lying between latitudes 37 degrees 10 min. and 40 degrees 40 min. N., and longitudes 77 degrees 40 min. and 82 degrees 40 min. W. It is bounded on the northwest by Ohio, from which it is separated by the Ohio River on the north by Pennsylvania and Maryland, the Potomac River dividing it from the latter state; on the east and southeast by Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, the boundary lines in the first two cases being meridians, in the last case a very irregular line following the crest of mountain ridges in places; and on the southwest by Virginia and Kentucky, the Big Sandy River separating it from the latter state. The extreme length of the state from north to south is about 240 m., the extreme breadth from east to west about 265 m. Area, 24,170 sq. m. of which 148 sq. m. is water surface.

Physical Features. — The state is divided into two distinct physiographic provinces; the Alleghany Plateau on the west, comprising perhaps two-thirds of the area of the state, and forming a part of the great Appalachian Plateau Province which extends from New York to Alabama; and the Newer Appalachians or Great Valley Region on the east, being a part of the large province of the same name which extends from Canada to Central Alabama. The Alleghany Plateau consists of nearly horizontal beds of limestone, sandstone and shales, including important seams of coal; inclines slightly toward the northwest, and is intricately dissected by extensively branching streams into a maze of narrow canyons and steep-sided hills. Along the Ohio River, these hills rise to an elevation of 800 to 1000 ft. above sea-level, while toward the southeast the elevation increases until 3500 and 4000 ft. are reached along the southeast margin of the plateau which is known as the Alleghany Front. The entire plateau area is drained by the Ohio River and its tributaries. Along the floodplains of the larger rivers are fertile "bottomlands," but the ruggedness of the plateau country as a whole has retarded the development of the state, much of which is still sparsely populated. The coal beds are of enormous extent, and constitute an important element in the wealth of the state. Petroleum and natural gas also occur in the plateau rocks in great quantities.

In the Newer Appalachian region, the beds which still lie horizontal in the plateau province were long ago thrown into folds and planed off by erosion, alternate belts of hard and soft rock being left exposed. Uplift permitted renewed erosion to wear away the parallel valleys. Hence the region is variously known as the Ridge and Valley Belt, the Great Valley Region, or the Folded Appalachians. The mountain ridges vary in height up to 4000 ft. and more, the highest point in the state being Spruce Knob (4860 ft.). The parallel valleys are drained by northeast and southwest flowing streams, those in the northeast being tributary to the Potomac, those farther south tributary to the Great Kanawha. Although the valleys between the ridges are not always easy of access, they give broad areas of nearly level agricultural land.

Flora. — The plateau portion of
West Virginia is largely covered by hardwood forests, but along the Ohio River and its principal tributaries the valuable timber has been removed and considerable areas have been wholly cleared for farming and pasture lands. Among the most important trees of this area are the white and chestnut oaks, the black walnut, the yellow poplar, and the cherry, the southern portion of the state containing the largest reserve supply. In the area of the Newer Appalachian Mountains, the eastern Panhandle region has a forest similar to that of the plateau district; but between these two areas of hardwood there is a long belt where spruce and white pine cover the mountain ridges. Other trees common in the state are the persimmon, sassafras, and, in the Ohio Valley region, the sycamore. Hickory, chestnut, locust, maple, beech, dogwood, and pawpaw are widely distributed. Among the shrubs and vines are the blackberry, black and red raspberry, gooseberry, huckleberry, hazel and grape. Ginseng is an important medicinal plant. Wild ginger, elder and sumach are common, and in the mountain areas, rhododendrons, mountain laurel and azaleas.

Climate. — Inasmuch as the state has a range of over 4000 ft. in altitude, the climate varies greatly in different districts. The mean annual temperatures for typical sections are as follows: Ohio Valley north of the thirty-ninth parallel, 53 degrees F.; southwestern part of state, 56 degrees; central plateau district, 52 degrees; mountainous belt along southeastern boundary of state, 48 degrees to 50 degrees. Wellsburg, in the northern Panhandle, has a mean winter temperature of 27 degrees, a summer mean of 70 degrees. Parkersburg, farther down the Ohio Valley, has a winter mean of 34 degrees and a summer mean of 74 degrees. Martinsburg, in the eastern Panhandle, has nearly the same means, 32 degrees and 74 degrees. Terra Alta in the northeastern mountains, has a winter mean of 26 degrees, a summer mean of only 67 degrees. The first killing frosts generally occur about the middle of October in the Ohio Valley region, and about the first of October in the higher plateau and mountain region; the average dates for the last killing frosts in the same localities are the middle and last of April respectively. In the Ohio Valley and eastern Panhandle the summer mean temperature is 74 degrees, the winter mean 31 degrees to 34 degrees. The highest recorded temperature for the state is 107 degrees, the lowest -35 degrees. Temperatures above 100 degrees and below 15 degrees are rare. Precipitation is greatest in the mountains, over 50 inches; and least over the Ohio Valley, the eastern Panhandle and the extreme southeast, 35 to 40 in. Snows are frequent during the winter, and sometimes deep in the higher plateau and mountain districts. The prevailing winds are from south to west.

Agriculture. — The state is primarily agricultural. In general the richer western part is devoted to crops, and the eastern part to raising livestock. The crop of Indian corn in 1909 was 27,632,000 bushels, and the acreage 880,000. The wheat crop was 4,810,000 bushels, and the acreage 370,000. The crop of buckwheat was 499,000 bushels (grown on 22,000 acres). The rye crop was 148,000 bushels, and the acreage 11,000. The production of oats was 2,156,000 bushels (grown on 98,000 acres). In 1909 the acreage of hay alone was 675,000 acres, and the crop was 844,000 tons, valued at $11,-
225,000. Tobacco is grown throughout the state; in 1909 on 12,000 acres was grown a crop of 12,000,000 lb., valued at $1,663,200.

Stockraising is an important industry, especially in the eastern part of the state.

Mines and Quarries. — The state's great mineral wealth is in coals of various kinds, petroleum, and natural gas.

The coal deposits underlie about 17,000 sq. m. (more than 70% of the total) of the state's area, and bituminous coal has been found in 51 of the 55 counties; this is one of the largest continuous coal fields in the world. The principal districts are the Fairmont (or Upper Monongahela) and the Elk Garden (or Upper Potomac) in the northern, and the Pocahontas (or Flat Top) and the New and Kanawha Rivers districts in the southern part of the state. The total output of the state was 44,648 tons in 1863, when the first shipments outside the state were made; and 41,897,843 tons (valued at $40,000,054) in 1908, when the output of West Virginia was third in quantity and in value among the states of the Union, being exceeded only by that of Pennsylvania and of Illinois. The seams are principally above water levels and in many cases have been laid bare by erosion; and the supply is varied — besides a "fat coking, gassy bituminous," there are an excellent grade of splint coal (first mined in 1864 at Coalburg, Kanawha county) and (except that in Kentucky) the only important supply of cannel coal in the United States. Most of the mines are operated under "non-union" rules.

The bituminous coal of West Virginia is a particularly good coking coal, and in 1905, 1906, 1907 and 1908 West Virginia ranked second (to Pennsylvania) among the states of the Union in the amount of coke manufactured; the Flat Top district is the principal coke-making region.

Petroleum ranks second to coal among the state's mineral resources. In 1771 Thomas Jefferson described a "burning spring" in the Kanawha Valley, and when wells were drilled for salt brine near Charleston petroleum and natural gas were found here before there was any drilling for oil in Pennsylvania. Immediately before the Civil War, petroleum was discovered in shallow wells near Parkersburg, and there was a great rush of prospectors and speculators to the Little Kanawha Valley. But the Civil War interrupted development. After the war, wells were drilled at Burning Springs, Oil Rock, California House, Volcano, Sandhill and Horseneck, and in the years 1865—1876 3,000,000 bbls. of oil, valued at $20,000,000 were taken out of these districts. A successful well in Marion county, near Mannington, far from the region of the earlier wells, was drilled in 1889, and the output of the state increased from 119,448 bbls. in 1888 to 544,113 in 1889, and to 2,406,218 in 1891; in 1893 it was first more than 8,000,000 bbls.; and in 1900 it was 16,185,675. After 1900 it gradually decreased — although new pools in Wetzel county were found in 1902— and in 1908 it was 9,523,176 bbls. (valued at $16,911,865).

Natural gas, like petroleum, was first heard of in West Virginia in connection with a burning spring on the Kanawha, and there were gas springs on the Big Sandy and the Little Kanawha. In 1841 natural gas was found with salt brine in a well on the Kanawha, and was used as a fuel to evaporate the salt water. The production was not large until after 1895; it was valued at $1,334,023 in 1898, at $3,954,472 in 1901, at $10,075,604
in 1905, at $16,670,962 in 1907, and at $14,837,130 in 1908, when (as since 1904, when it first was greater than that of Indiana) it was second only in value to that of Pennsylvania. The principal field is in Wetzel county, but there are important supplies in Lewis, Harrison, Marion, Monongahela, Lincoln and Wayne counties. Much of the natural gas is piped out of the state into Ohio (even into the northern parts), Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Maryland; within the state gas has been utilized as a fuel in carbon black and glass factories.

Brine wells have been mentioned above; the salt industry is still carried on in Mason county, and in 1908 145,157 bbls. were produced with a value of $10,481; and there is a small output of bromine. Iron ore is found in the state in the coal hills (especially Laurel Hills and Beaver Lick Mountain), but the deposits have not been worked on a large scale. Pig iron is manufactured cheaply because of the low price of fuel; in 1907 the value of pig iron manufactured in the state was $6,454,000. There are deposits of excellent clay, especially for pottery, and in 1907 ($2,159,132) and 1908 ($2,083,821) the state ranked after Ohio and New Jersey in the value of pottery. The total value of all clay products in West Virginia was $3,261,736 in 1908. An excellent glass sand is procured from crushed sandstone near Berkeley Springs, Morgan county. Grindstones have been quarrried in Wood and Jackson counties. There are black slate deposits near Martinsburg. There are mineral springs, mostly medicinal waters, in Greenbrier, Summers, Webster, Ohio and Preston counties. Among the more noted medicinal springs are; classed as calcareous and earthy, Sweet Springs, 74 degrees F., in Monroe county, diuretic and diaphoretic; and Berkeley Springs, 74 degrees F., in Morgan Springs, reputed restorative in neuralgic cases, and as containing sulphur; Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe county, of value in scrofula and skin diseases.

Manufacturers. — Manufacturing is largely localized in the northwestern part of the state along the Ohio River. The value of the factory product in 1905 was $99,040,676. The principal manufacture is iron and steel; in 1905 the product of steel works and rolling mills was $13,545,802. The iron mills are almost all in the vicinity of Wheeling. The first rolling mill west of the Alleghanies was probably one near Morgantown. Next in importance among the state’s manufactures are lumber and timber, and flour and grist mills. The tanning, currying and finishing of leather, an industry largely dependent on the plentiful supply of oak and hemlock bark for tanning, is centralized in the northeastern and eastern parts of the state, near the forests. The glass industry began in Wheeling in 1821, and there a process was discovered by which in 1864 for soda ash bicarbonate of lime was substituted, and a lime glass was made which was as fine as lead glass; other factors contributing to the localization of the manufacture of glass here are the fine glass sand obtained in the state and the plentiful supply of natural gas for fuel.

Transportation and Commerce. — Railway development in West Virginia has been due largely to the exploitation of the coal and lumber resources of the state. The Baltimore and Ohio railway leads in trackage; it enters the state with several lines at its northern end; its main line crosses this portion of the state from east...
to west, striking the Ohio at Parkersburg, and one of its lines (Ohio River railway) extends nearly the length of the state from Wheeling in the north through Parkersburg to Kenova in the south. This road serves as a carrier for the northern coal producing districts. The Chesapeake and Ohio traverses the southern part of the state, from White Sulphur Springs in the east, through Charleston to the Ohio, serving the New and Kanawha Rivers coal district as a freight carrier; the Norfolk and Western runs just within the southwestern boundary along the valley of the Big Sandy, carrying coal both east and west from the Pocahontas coalfield; and the new Virginian railway entering at the southeast taps the coal producing region (the Kanawha and Pocahontas districts) at Deepwater, serving in addition to the Norfolk and Western as a carrier of coal to Norfolk on the Virginia coast. The railway mileage of the state grew with great rapidity in the decade 1880-1890; it was 691 m. in 1880, 1,433.30 in 1890, 2,473.34 in 1900 and 3,214.32 in January 1909. Natural facilities for transportation, afforded by the Ohio River and its branches, the Monongahela, at the northern end of the state, and the Little Kanawha and the Great Kanawha, are of special value for the shipment of lumber and coal. The Monongahela has been improved by locks and dams to Fairmont. It is the carrier of a heavy tonnage of coal to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The Little Kanawha, which has also been improved, serves chiefly for the transportation of logs which are floated down to the Ohio.

Population. — The population of West Virginia at the various censuses since its organization as a state has been as follows: 1870, 442,014; 1880, 618,457; 1890, 762,794; 1900, 968,800; 1910, 1,221,119. In 1890 — 1900 and 1900 — 1910 the increase in population was more than one fourth. Of the total population in 1900, 97.7% was native-born, 892,854 were native whites, 43,499 were Negroes, 56 were Chinese and 12 were Indians. Of the inhabitants born in the United States 61,508 were natives of Virginia, 40,301 of Ohio, 28,927 of Pennsylvania and 13,867 of Kentucky; and of the foreign-born there were 6537 Germans, 3342 Irish, 2921 Italians and 2622 English. Of the total population 71,388 were of foreign parentage — i.e., either one or both parents were foreign-born, and 18,232 were of German and 10,534 of Irish parentage, on both the father's and the mother's side.

In 1900 there were in the state 301,565 members of religious denominations, of whom 56.2% were Protestants. The Methodist bodies with 115,825 communicants (38.4% of the total communicants or members) were the strongest. There were 67,044 Baptists (2226 United Baptists, 2019 Primitive Baptists and 1513 Free Baptists); 40,011 Roman Catholics; 19,993 United Brethren, all of the "New Constitution"; 19,668 Presbyterians, 13,323 Disciples of Christ; 6506 Lutherans, and 5230 Protestant Episcopalians. The principal cities of the state are Wheeling, Huntington, Parkersburg, Charleston (the capital), Martinsburg, Fairmont and Grafton.

Administration. — The first constitution of 1863 was superseded by the present instrument which was adopted August 1872 and was amended in 1880, 1883 and 1902. The constitution may be amended by either of two methods. A majority of the members elected to each house may submit the question of calling a convention to the people; and if a majority of the votes cast approve, an election for members of a convention shall be
held, and all acts of the convention must be submitted to the people for ratification or rejection. On the other hand, a two-thirds majority of each house of the legislature may submit an amendment or amendments to popular vote at the next general election, when the approval of a majority of the qualified voters is necessary for ratification. All male citizens above twenty-one years of age have the right of suffrage, subject to a residence of one year in the state and sixty days in the county in which they offer to vote. Paupers, insane, and those convicted of treason, felony or bribery in an election are barred, "while the disability continues," and no person in the military, naval or marine service of the United States is deemed a resident of the state by reason of being stationed therein. An official blanket ballot containing the names of the candidates arranged in columns according to party is provided at public expense.

Executive. — The executive department consists of the governor, secretary of state, superintendent of free schools, auditor, treasurer and attorney-general, all elected by the people at the time of the presidential election and serving for four years from the fourth of March following. The governor must have been a citizen for five years preceding this election, must have attained the age of thirty and is ineligible for reelection during the four years succeeding the expiration of his term, in case of the death, resignation or other disability of the governor, the president of the Senate acts as governor, and in case of his incapacity the Speaker of the House of Delegates; and these two failing, the legislature on joint ballot elects an acting governor. A new election must be called to fill the vacancy unless the unexpired term is less than one year. The governor appoints, subject to the consent of a majority of the members elected to the Senate, all officers whose appointment or election is not otherwise provided for. In case of a vacancy in the court of appeals or in the circuit court the governor appoints until the next general election, or if the unexpired term is less than two years, until the end of the term. The governor sends a message at the beginning of each session of the legislature, and may convene the houses in extraordinary session when he deems it necessary. He may veto a bill, or in case of an appropriation bill, the separate items, but this veto may be overridden by a simple majority of the total membership of each house. Any bill not returned with objections within five days after presentation becomes a law. An appropriation bill cannot be vetoed after the legislature adjourns.

Legislative. — The legislature, consisting of the Senate and the House of Delegates, meets at the capital on the first Wednesday in January of the odd years. The Senate is composed (1910) of thirty members, chosen from fifteen districts for a term of four years, but one half the membership retiring biennially. A senator must be twenty-five years of age, and must have been a citizen of the state for five years and a resident of the district for one year preceding his election. The Senate elects a president, confirms or rejects the nominations of the governor, and acts as a court of impeachment for the trial of public officers, besides sharing in legislative functions. The House of Delegates is composed (1910) of eighty-six members, of whom each county chooses at least one. A delegate must be a citizen and have resided one year in the county from which he is chosen, No person holding a
Judiciary — The judicial power is vested in the Supreme Court of Appeals, the Circuit court, such inferior courts as may be established, chiefly police and fiscal, and in justices of the peace. The Supreme Court of Appeals, consisting of five judges, elected for terms of twelve years, holds three terms annually, one at Wheeling, one at Charleston and one at Charles Town. It has original jurisdiction in cases of habeas corpus, mandamus and prohibition, and appellate jurisdiction in cases involving a greater amount than one hundred dollars; concerning title or boundary of lands, probate of wills; the appointment or qualification of personal representatives, guardians, curators, committees, &c.; concerning a mill, roadway, ferry or landing; the right of a corporation or county to levy tolls or taxes; in cases of quo warranto, habeas corpus, mandamus, certiorari and prohibition, and all others involving freedom or the constitutionality of a law; in criminal cases where there has been a conviction for felony or misdemeanor in a circuit, criminal or intermediate court; and in cases relating to the public revenues. The court designates one of its members as president. Nineteen judges elected for terms of eight years in eighteen circuits compose the circuit court, the judges of which have original jurisdiction of matters involving more than $50; of all cases of habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto and prohibition; of all cases in equity; and of all crimes and misdemeanours. The judges have appellate jurisdiction only, in nine counties of the state. The judicial powers of the county court are confined to probate, the appointment of executors, administrators and other personal representatives, and the settlement of their accounts, matters relating to apprentices and to contested elections for county and district officers. (See below under Local Government.) One or two justices of the peace (depending on population) are elected from each magisterial district; there must be not less than three, nor more than ten, districts in each county.

Local Government: As in Virginia, the county is the unit of government, though an unsuccessful attempt to introduce the township system was made in the first constitution. The county court, consisting of three commissioners elected for six years but with terms so arranged that one retires every two years, is the police and fiscal authority. Other officers are the clerk of the county court, elected for six years, the sheriff, who also acts as tax-collector and treasurer, the prosecuting attorney, one or two assessors, the surveyor of lands and the superintendent of free schools, all elected for the term of four years; the sheriff may not serve two consecutive full terms. In addition there are boards appointed or elected by various authorities and charged with specific duties. They include the local board of health and the board of jury commissioners. Each of the magisterial districts (to which, as has been said, there
must be at least three and not more than ten in each county) elects one or two magistrates and constables, and a board of education of three members. The constitution provides that the legislature, on the request of any county may establish a special form of county government, and several of the larger and more populous counties have special acts.

Miscellaneous Laws — A woman's right to hold, manage and acquire property is not affected by marriage, except that unless she lives apart from her husband, she may not mortgage or convey real estate without his consent. A woman becomes of age at twenty-one. Rights of dower and courtesy both exist. When a husband dies intestate leaving a widow and issue, the widow is entitled to the life use of one-third of real estate and to one-third of the personal estate absolutely. If there is no issue she takes the whole of the personal estate, while the real estate, subject to her dower, goes first to her husband's father and then to his mother, brothers and sisters. If the wife dies intestate the husband has a right to the use of her real estate for life, and to one-third of the personal estate if there is issue; otherwise to the whole. Neither can by will deprive the other of the right of dower or courtesy in the real estate and of the right to one-third of the personal estate. Children may be disinherited with or without cause. Any parent or infant children of deceased parents may set apart personal estate not exceeding $200 in value which shall be exempt from execution. A homestead not exceeding $1000 in value may be set apart, provided that it is recorded before the debt against which it was claimed was contracted. Marriages between whites and Negroes, or where either party had a wife or husband living, or within the prohibited degrees of consan- guinity, or where either was insane or physically incapable of marriage, or where the male was under eighteen or the female under sixteen may be annulled. No female or male under twelve may be employed in mines, and no child under twelve may be employed by a factory, and when school is in session none under fourteen,

Charities, & c. — The state charitable and penal institutions consist of the West Virginia Hospital for the Insane at Weston, the Second Hospital for the Insane at Spencer, three miners' hospitals — one at Welch, one at McKendree and one at Fairmont; the West Virginia Asylum for Incurables at Huntington, Schools for the Deaf and Blind at Romney, the West Virginia Penitentiary at Moundsville, the West Virginia Reform School at Grafton and the West Virginia Industrial Home for Girls near Salem. These are all under the supervision of a state board of control of three members, appointed by the governor, which was created in 1909, and also has control of the finances of the state educational system. There is also a state humane society, which was organized in 1899 for the protection of children and of the helpless aged, and for the prevention of cruelty to animals. The West Virginia Colored Orphan's Home near Huntington is not under state control, but has received appropriations from the legislature. In 1908 a law was enacted for establishing the West Virginia Children's Home to be under the control of the Humane Society.

Education — Each magisterial district constitutes a school district and there are also a few independent school districts. For each school district there is a board of education consisting of a president and two commissioners, each elected for a term of four years, one commissioner every two years. This board is author-
ized to establish and alter sub-districts. A law enacted in 1908 requires that children between eight and fifteen years of age shall attend school twenty-four weeks each year, provided the public school in their district is in session that length of time. The county supervision of public schools is vested in a county superintendent, who is elected for a term of four years. The state supervision is vested in a state superintendent, who is elected for a term of four years. A state board of education, consisting of the state superintendent and five other persons appointed by him, constitutes a state board of examiners (for special primary, high school and professional certificates) and prescribes the course of study. There is also a state school book commission, consisting of the state superintendent and eight other members appointed by the governor. The state maintains six normal schools for whites (at Huntington, Fairmont, West Liberty, Glenville, Shepherdstown, Athens) and two for negroes (at Institute and at Bluefield). They are governed by a board of regents consisting of the state superintendent and six other members appointed by the governor. At the head of the educational system is the West Virginia University (1867) at Morgantown (q.v.). The principal institutions of higher learning not under state control are Bethany College (Christian, 1841), at Bethany; Morris Harvey College (Methodist Episcopal, Southern, 1888), at Barboursville; West Virginia Wesleyan College (Methodist Episcopal, 1890), at Buckhannon; and Davis and Elkins College (Presbyterian, 1904), at Elkins.

Finance — The state revenue is derived mainly from a general property tax, license taxes levied on various businesses and occupations, a collateral inheritance and a capitation tax. For the year ending on the 30th of September 1908 the receipts were $3,382,131.66 and the disbursements $3,482,317.03. West Virginia’s share of the Virginia debt which existed when West Virginia was set off from Virginia has not yet been determined (see below, History), but other than this the state has no debt, and the contraction of a state debt other than “to meet casual deficits in the revenue, to redeem a previous liability of the state, to suppress insurrection, repel invasion or defend the state in time of war” is forbidden by the constitution. The indebtedness of a county, municipality or school district is limited to 5% of the value of its taxable property.

History — That part of Virginia beyond the Alleghany mountains was a favorite haunt of the Indians before the first coming of the whites, and there are many Indian mounds, indicative of an early and high cultural development, within the present limits of the state, and especially in the neighborhood of Moundsville (q.v.). The western part of Virginia was not explored until long after considerable settlements had been made in the east. In 1671 General Abram Wood, at the direction of Governor William Berkeley (c. 1610-1677), sent a party which discovered Kanawha Falls, and in 1716, Governor Alexander Spottswood with about thirty horsemen made an excursion into what is now Pendleton county. John Van Meter, an Indian trader, penetrated into the northern portion in 1725, and Morgan ap Morgan, a Welshman, built a cabin in the present Berkeley county in 1727. The same year German settlers from Pennsylvania founded New Mecklenburg, the present Shepherdstown, on the Potomac and others soon followed. Charles II, of England, in 1661, granted to a company of gentlemen the land be-
between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, commonly known as the "Northern Neck." The grant finally came into the possession of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, and in 1746 a stone was erected at the source of the north branch of the Potomac to mark the western limit of the grant. A considerable part of this land was surveyed by George Washington between 1748 and 1751. The diary kept by the young surveyor indicates that there were already many squatters, largely of German origin, along the South Branch of the Potomac. Christopher Gist, a surveyor in the employ of the first Ohio Company (see Ohio Company), which was composed chiefly of Virginians, in 1751-1752 explored the country along the Ohio river north of the mouth of the Kanawha, and the company sought to have a fourteenth colony established with the name "Vandalia." Many settlers crossed the mountains after 1750, though they were somewhat hindered by Indian depredations. Probably no Indians lived within the present limits of the state, but the region was a common hunting ground, crossed also by many war trails, and during the French and Indian war (1754-63) the scattered settlements were almost destroyed. In 1774 the governor of Virginia, Lord Dunmore, himself led a force over the mountains, and a body of militia under General Andrew Lewis dealt the Shawnee Indians under Cornstalk a crushing blow at Point Pleasant (q.v.) at the junction of the Kanawha and the Ohio Rivers, but Indian attacks continued until after the War of Independence. During the war the settlers in Western Virginia were generally active Whigs and many served in the Continental army.

Social conditions in western Virginia were entirely unlike those existing in the eastern portion of the state. The population was not homogeneous, as a considerable part of the immigration came by way of Pennsylvania and included Germans, the Protestant Scotch-Irish and settlers from the states farther north. During the War of Independence the movement to create another state beyond the Alleghanies was revived, and a petition (1776) for the establishment of "Westsylvania" was presented to Congress, on the ground that the mountains made an almost impassable barrier on the east. The rugged nature of the country made slavery unprofitable, and time only increased the social, political and economic differences between the two sections of the state.

The convention which met in 1829 to form a new constitution for Virginia, against the protest of the counties beyond the mountains, required a property qualification for suffrage, and gave the slave-holding counties the benefit of three-fifths of their slave population in apportioning the state's representation in the lower Federal house. As a result every county beyond the Alleghanies except one voted to reject the constitution, which was nevertheless carried by eastern votes. Though the Virginia constitution of 1850 provided for white manhood suffrage, yet the distribution of representation among the counties was such as to give control to the section east of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

Another grievance of the West was the large expenditure for internal improvements at state expense in the East compared with the scanty proportion allotted to the West. For an account of the Virginia convention of 1861, which adopted the Ordinance of Secession, see VIRGINIA. Here it is sufficient to say that only nine of the forty-six delegates from the present state of West Virginia voted to secede, Almost Imme-
Immediately after the adoption of the ordinance, a mass meeting at Clarksburg recommended that each county in north-western Virginia send delegates to a convention to meet in Wheeling on the 13th of May 1861. When this "First Wheeling Convention" met, four hundred and twenty-five delegates from twenty-five counties were present, but soon there was a division of sentiment. Some delegates favored the immediate formation of a new state, but the more far-sighted members argued that as the ordinance had not yet been voted upon by the people, and Virginia was still in the Union, such action would be revolutionary, since the United States Constitution provides that no state may be divided without its consent.

Therefore it was voted that in case the ordinance should be adopted (of which there was little doubt) another convention including the members-elect of the legislature should meet at Wheeling on the 11th of June. At the election (23rd May 1861) the ordinance was ratified by a large majority in the state as a whole, but in the western counties 40,000 votes out of 44,000 were cast against it. The "Second Wheeling Convention" met according to agreement (11th June), and declared that, since the Secession Convention had been called without the consent of the people, all its acts were void, and that all who adhered to it had vacated their offices. An act for the "reorganization" of the government was passed on the 19th of June.

The next day Francis H. Pierpont was chosen governor of Virginia, other officers were elected and the convention adjourned. The legislature, composed of the members from the western counties who had been elected on the 23rd of May and some of the holdover senators who had been elected in 1859, met at Wheeling on the 1st of July, filled the remainder of the state offices, organized a state government and elected two United States Senators who were recognized at Washington. There were, therefore, two state governments in Virginia, one owning allegiance to the United States and one to the Confederacy. The Convention, which had taken a recess until the 6th of August, then reassembled and (August 20) adopted an ordinance providing for a popular vote on the formation of a new state, and for a convention to frame a constitution if the vote should be favorable.

At the election (October 24, 1861) 18,489 votes were cast for the new state and only 781 against. The convention met on the 26th of November 1861, and finished its work on the 18th of February 1862, and the instrument was ratified by the people (18,162 for and 514 against) on the 11th of April 1862. Next the legislature of the "Reorganized" government on the 13th of May gave its consent to the formation of the new state, Application for admission to the Union was now made to Congress, and on the 31st of December 1862 an enabling act was approved by President Lincoln admitting the state on the condition that a provision for the gradual abolition of slavery be inserted in the Constitution, The Convention was reconvened on the 12th of February 1863, and the demand of Congress was met. The revised instrument was adopted by the people on the 26th of March 1863, and on the 20th of April 1863 President Lincoln issued a proclamation admitting the state at the end of sixty days (June 20, 1863).

Meanwhile officers for the new state were chosen, and Governor Pierpont removed his capital to Alexandria where he asserted
jurisdiction over the counties of Virginia within the Federal lines. The question of the constitutionality of the formation of the new state was brought before the Supreme Court of the United States in the following manner.

Berkeley and Jefferson counties lying on the Potomac east of the mountains, in 1863, with the consent of the "Reorganized" government of Virginia voted in favor of annexation to West Virginia. Many voters absent in the Confederate army when the vote was taken refused to acknowledge the transfer on their return, The Virginia legislature repealed the act of cession and in 1866 brought suit against West Virginia asked the court to declare the counties a part of Virginia. Meanwhile Congress on the 10th of March 1866 passed a joint resolution recognizing the transfer.

The Supreme Court in 1871 decided in favor of West Virginia, and there has been no further question. During the Civil War West Virginia suffered comparatively little. McClellan's forces gained possession of the greater part of the territory in the summer of 1861, and Union control was never seriously threatened in spite of Lee's attempt in the same year. In 1863 General John D. Imboden, with 5000 Confederates, overran a considerable portion of the state, Bands of guerrillas burned and plundered in some sections, and were not entirely suppressed until after the war was ended.

The state furnished about 36,000 soldiers to the Federal armies and somewhat less than 10,000 to the Confederate. The absence in the army of the Confederate sympathizers helps to explain the small vote against the formation of the new state. During the war and for years afterwards partisan feeling ran high. The property of Confederates might be confiscated, and in 1866 a constitutional amendment disfranchising all who had given aid and comfort to the Confederacy was adopted. The addition of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the U. S. Constitution caused a reaction, the Democratic party secured control in 1870, and in 1871 the constitutional amendment of 1866 was abrogated. The first steps toward this change had been taken, however, by the Republicans in 1870. In 1872 an entirely new constitution was adopted (August 22).

Though the first constitution provided for the assumption of a part of the Virginia debt, negotiations opened by Virginia in 1870 were fruitless, and in 1871 that state funded two-thirds of the debt and arbitrarily assigned the remainder to West Virginia. The legislature of the latter state in 1873 adopted a report declaring that between 1822 and 1861, during which period the debt had been incurred, the western counties had paid an excess of taxes, more than equal to the amount which had been expended in the west for the purposes for which the debt had been incurred, and concluded with the statement: "West Virginia owes no debt, has no bonds for sale and asks no credit." In 1906 Virginia entered suit in the U.S. Supreme Court to compel West Virginia to assume a portion of the debt, West Virginia demurred, but was overruled, and on the 4th of May 1908 a master was appointed to take testimony. The state rejected decisively the overtures made by Virginia in 1866, looking towards a reunion of the commonwealths.

Governors of West Virginia
D. D. T. Farnsworth (acting), Republican, 1869 -
Wm. E. Stevenson, Republican,
1869-1871.
  John J. Jacobs, Democrat, 1871-1877.
  Henry M. Mathews, Democrat, 1877-1881.
  Jacob B. Jackson, Democrat, 1881-1885.
  E. Willis Wilson, Democrat, 1885-1890.
  A. Brooks Fleming, Democrat, 1890-1893.
  Wm. A. MacCorkle, Democrat, 1893-1897.
  George W. Atkinson, Republican, 1897-1901.
  Albert B. White, Republican, 1901-1905.
  Wm. M. O. Dawson, Republican, 1905-1909.
  Wm. E. Glasscock, Republican, 1909.

Bibliography. — For general description see Henry Gannett, Gazetteer of West Virginia (Washington, 1904), being Bulletin 233 of the U. S. Geological Survey; the Reports, and the Bulletins of the Geological Survey of West Virginia (Morgantown, 1901 sqq.). Bulletin 1 is a Bibliography of Works upon the Geology and Natural Resources of West Virginia, by S. S. Brown; folios 26, 28, 32, 34, 44, 69, 72, 77 and 160 of the Geologic Atlas of the United States; M. F. Maury and W. M. Fontaine, Resources of West Virginia (Charleston, 1876); and George W. Summers, The Mountain State (ibid. 1893). For administration and history see the Manual of West Virginia (Charleston, 1907), issued by the Secretary of State; West Virginia Public Documents (ibid. 1902 sqq.); The Code of West Virginia (St. Paul, 1906); A. R. Whitehill, History of Education in West Virginia (Washington, 1902), a Circular of Information of the U. S. Bureau of Education; a History of Education in West Virginia (Charleston 1904), by the State Superintendent of Free Schools; V. A. Lewis, History of West Virginia (new ed., New York, 1904) and History and Government of West Virginia (Chicago, 1896); R. E. Fast and Hu Maxwell, History and Government of West Virginia (Morgantown, 1901; new edition, 1908); A. S. Withers, Chronicles of Border Warfare (1831, reprinted Cincinnati, 1905); J. P. Hale, Trans-Alleghany Pioneers (Cincinnati, 1887); W. P. Willey, Formation of West Virginia (Wheeling, 1901); and M. F. Callahan, Evolution of the Constitution of West Virginia (Morgantown, 1901).
Story Back of the Song

By Jim Comstock
Charleston Daily Mail, 1938

While all faithful West Virginians hum or sing "The West Virginia Hills," few know about the conditions that gave them the song, or that the widow of the composer is still living.

The little lady is Mrs. Julia Engle and her husband was Henry Everett Engle. She lives at Exchange, Braxton county.

Mrs. Engle is proud of that song and she is happy that West Virginians think so much of it. She loves to recall the circumstances under which it was written. She says that her husband was reading the Glenville Democrat once when he ran across a poem written by Mrs. Ellen King. He liked the poem and read between the lines that the author had gone away from those hills and upon her infrequent visits, found her devotion more determined.

He found this Mrs. King and talked with her. He found she was a native of the state, but as the wife of a minister had to go away from the hills "where her girlhood hours were spent" to other parts of the United States. On this trip she was inspired to write the lines of the poem which she called "The West Virginia Hills." Mr. Engle told Mrs. King that he had written many songs and that he would like to put her words to music.

Mrs. King was delighted at the idea. As Engle went home a tune kept running through his mind, a tune that had much of the hill spirit in it, a tune as majestic as the hills themselves. When he arrived at the house, he got pen and paper, he put down funny pot-hooks and shoe buttoners. He added a chorus and gave to West Virginia its song.

Mrs. Engle was born Aug. 7, 1862. Engle was 12 years old at that time, having been born Sept. 30, 1849. When he grew up, he was a school teacher and was an impressive figure in his section. They were married Oct. 29, 1885.

To Mr. Engle the hills of West Virginia were more than just hills; they were a philosophy of life, a way of living. He was a man who preached decency in living in his school room and taught it through his songs. He was an avid prohibitionist and once wrote a song called "Save the West Virginia Girls and Boys." To his friend, W. D. Zinn, farmer of Philippi, he dedicated "The Farmer, a King."


Mrs. King went away from the state again after that particular visit, and it is understood she died in Hollywood, Calif., many miles away from her hills "with their summits bathed in glory like our Prince Immanuel's land."

On April 12, 1933, the composer of "The West Virginia Hills" died. The flowing hair of the poet, the walrus mustache, the bow tie, and the cherubic face of the composer was no longer familiar in Braxton county. But the name of Henry Everett Engle won't be dead as long as his widow is alive to tell what a good man he was, and after the song will keep his mem-
ory fresh and his fame alive. Because in and out of the state there are those whose hearts quicken when they hear —

"The West Virginia hills! How majestic and how grand!"

Two Cartoons on the Man Born
In Girls Dormitory at Marshall University
(Review of Reviews — 1931)

IF DWIGHT MORROW OFFERED HIS SERVICES TO A BUSINESS HOUSE

His banking and business ability would be recognized, but when he volunteered for service in the United States Senate, he was given appointments on the committees of Military Affairs, Labor, Post Offices, Public Buildings, and Printing.
The Formation of West Virginia

By Kyle McCormick

West Virginia, in a sense, has one of the most unique histories of any state in the Union, in that it was the only one that came into being without the tenets of the constitution and without too much pretense of conformity to that constitution. It was created in 1863 as an act of war and that creation was upheld by the Supreme Court of Virginia and also of the United States. It was a product of the Civil War.

The U. S. Constitution forbids the formation of any state without the consent of the mother state. The chain of events leading to this action were far-reaching and went back more than 40 years. They were based upon a rift between the wealthy slave-owning planters of East Virginia and the mountain people, a rift in interests and ideas.

The settlers of the northwest part of Virginia—now in West Virginia—drifted down the Ohio River from Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York. They did not own slaves, and were completely out of touch or sympathy with the people of east Virginia. They were not highly educated as a rule, nor people of wealth but desirous of improving their conditions.

They did not belong to the church of England, the established church in Colonial Virginia, but were mostly Methodists or Baptist in religion. They had small contact with east Virginia. It took seven days to go from Cabell County to Richmond. In some cases it was easier to get to New Orleans by river than to travel to Richmond.

Peasantry of the West

This rift was expressed by Benjamin Watkins Leigh, a Richmond lawyer, aristocrat and U.S. Senator, when he spoke on the floor of the Virginia Legislature: "What real share insofar as the mind is concerned could the peasantry of the west be supposed to take in the affairs of the state?"

There was called a Virginia constitutional convention in 1829-30 and the western counties were ably represented by Alexander Campbell, founder of the Christian church, and Philip Doddridge, writer and statesman for whom Doddridge county was named.

The main contention was in representation in the Virginia Legislature. The basis for representation was populations. The slaves counted in the population but could not vote. Western Virginia had few slaves. However, east Virginia won out.

Another complaint was that in the assessment of property, no slave was assessed at more than $300 but he might sell for several times this, while property in western Virginia was assessed at full value.

All of this time the people of western Virginia were discriminated against in highways, schools, railways, etc. The college of William and Mary at Williamsburg was established primarily for the education of rectors of the Episcopal church. The University of Virginia was established in 1819 by Thomas Jefferson for the education of the masses but was taken over by the aristocracy of the South. The Virginia Military Institute was patronized by the more wealthy families. All of these were state-supported schools.

When students from Western Virginia attended these schools they were ridiculed by the more
Wealthy students and called "wool caps."

Discrimination Against the West

The state of Virginia borrowed fifty million dollars in the 1850's for improvements, roads, institutions, canals, and railways. The only money spent in what is now West Virginia was $25,000 to build the "Lunatic Asylum West of the Allegheny" at Weston. The stone building yet standing was started but not finished before the Civil War — being completed after the war.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railway was another cause of contention. There was bitter rivalry between Richmond and Baltimore for the trade of the western counties. The city of Baltimore and state of Maryland had financed the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway but were harassed in several ways by the Richmond government. The railway was built to Wheeling and Parkersburg but was not allowed to build south of Parkersburg.

In the meantime, the state of Virginia had built the Virginia Central Railway as far as Covington, Virginia when the Civil War stopped construction. This is now part of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway system.

Another prominent factor in the creation of West Virginia was the editorial policy of the Wheeling Intelligencer, a Republican newspaper, started in 1852 and is published today. It was ably edited by Archibald Campbell, a nephew of Alexander Campbell, who went all the way toward separation from Virginia. It argued: "If Virginia can secede from the United States, why cannot West Virginia secede from Virginia?"

When the secession convention was sitting in Virginia in April of 1861, the convention was called to order by former Governor Henry A. Wise, reportedly using a pistol for a gavel. About one-third of the delegates voted against secession, but secession won out. These western delegates left Richmond the night of secession for fear of violence. That night a mob broke down the doors of the state capitol in Richmond and tore down the American flag — raising a Confederate flag.

Local Government of Virginia

Following the secession of Virginia, those opposing the secession met in convention at Clarksburg and following that, in May, a second convention met in the Washington Hall in Wheeling. There they formed what they called "The Loyal Government of Virginia," with Francis H. Pierpoint of Fairmont chosen as governor. Later, Waitman T. Willey of Morgantown and John S. Carlile of Clarksburg were named U. S. Senators representing the Loyal State of Virginia.

A second Wheeling Convention in 1861 planned the state of West Virginia. It met at the U. S. Customs Building. While the U. S. Constitution prohibits the formation of any state without the consent of the state from which it is separated, a token obedience to the constitution was given. The Loyal Government of Virginia approved the new state. Arthur I. Boreman of Wood County was chosen the first governor.

There were thirty-nine counties in the first suggested state of West Virginia. Five more counties were added through the efforts of one man, James Henry Brown, delegate from Charleston, they being Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe, Mercer and McDowell. He was a Douglas Democrat, had voted for Douglas for president in 1860. He wanted more
Democratic counties in the state and sought to get the whole valley of Virginia in West Virginia.

Eliminated Southern Panhandle

Finally, he cut the number of extra counties desired to the above five and two more, Wise and Buchanan Counties, now in southwest Virginia. But it was pointed out that West Virginia had a northern panhandle, would have an eastern panhandle, and a southern panhandle would be too much and Congress would not approve such a shaped state. So he eliminated the southern panhandle of Wise and Buchanan counties.

The Republicans wanted as few of the slave counties as possible, contending that it would cause a division in the state. But they accepted the five southern counties of the state because the Allegheny mountains, East River Mountain and Peters Mountain made a natural barrier.

The arguments against admitting these slave counties were answered by Mr. Brown with the point that because of hostilities these counties had no opportunity to vote upon the question. McDowell County is to be excepted from the classification of slave counties since it had no Negro slaves to free! It now has the largest ratio of Negroes of any county in the state.

For Military Protection

Chapman Johnson Stuart, of Doddridge County, brought out that these mountain barriers were worth 50,000 troops, and the delegates were thinking in terms of warfare. So the convention voted 27 to 15 for the admission of the southern counties, Stuart was highly regarded as a military man and was later a colonel in the Federal Army. And the counties of Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton and Morgan, all eastern and slave counties, were added.

James Henry Brown of Charleston participated in another controversy, that of the naming of the state. It was first planned to name the state “Kanawha.” Mr. Brown supported this, stating that such states as Kentucky, Tennessee, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas and Mississippi were named for their leading rivers. An argument against Kanawha was made by Waitman T. Willey that “no one knew how to pronounce or spell it.”

Still another objection; there was a Kanawha County, a Kanawha River and a post office of Kanawha Court House; there would be confusion! Mr. Brown pointed out that there was a New York State, a New York County, and a New York City, with no confusion because of names.

Naming of State

Finally, Delegate Harmon Sissel of Taylor County came forth with an eloquent speech: “Mr. President, one reason I have is that I am a Virginian. I was born and raised in Virginia and I have ever been proud of that name. I admit that Virginians have been wrong and that many of them in this rebellion have disgraced themselves; but that has not weaned me from the name. When we look back in history and see the origin of the name Virginia, from the Virgin Queen, the Queen who swayed the scepter of England with so much glory and renown, we might go back to Virginia the Virgin.

“It makes me think of the Virgin Mother, the Mother of the Blessed Redeemer. It is a name I almost revere and I am utterly opposed to leaving it out and substituting the name of Kanawha in its stead.”

To this argument, Mr. Brown
replied: "It has been said by the gentleman that he cherishes the name of Virginia from the source of the Virgin Queen after whom it was named. But sir, when this was mentioned I confess my mind reversed to the fact that the virgin was not above suspicion and that history tells the truth, tells of dalliances not to the credit of the virgin and we seek no honor nor pleasure in its recollection. I only regret that our old Mother State has been caught in dalliances from which we are trying to rid ourselves by division of our territory."

The final vote was: For West Virginia 30; Kanawha 9; Western Virginia 2; and Augusta 1.

A big factor in the State's formation was the Baltimore and Ohio Railway and its president, John W. Garrett. This railway ran from Baltimore to Wheeling and at Grafton there was a southern branch to Parkersburg. This railway was a tremendous influence in the operation of the war — the first mass movement of troops took place on it in 1863 when 20,000 men were transported from the eastern armies to Chattanooga to aid the forces of General Rosecrans. It took several days and 400 trains.

All along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway in northern West Virginia there was an apprehension that if any part of the railway remained in Virginia, it would be destroyed. In fact, Virginia had threatened to do so. The delegates, in order to protect themselves, added the three counties of Jefferson, Berkeley and Frederick to West Virginia — all slave counties and all Valley of Virginia counties but the proviso was placed in this addition that an election must be held in these counties before they would be admitted.

When the matter of admission of the state came before Congress there was a mixed opinion and the question was fought out along political lines. The Senate voted for the formation 23 to 17. There was but one Democratic vote for it — Senator Rice of Minnesota, six Republicans voted against it.

The vote in the House of Representatives was 96 to 55, no Democrat voting for it — numbers of Republicans voted against it.

Cabinet Divided

The Lincoln Cabinet was divided three to three. For the new state were W. H. Seward, secretary of state; Salmon P. Chase, secretary of the treasury; and Edwin Stanton, secretary of war; against the formation were Gideon Welles, secretary of the Navy; Montgomery Blair, postmaster general; and Edward L. Bates, attorney general. President Lincoln put pressure on the Congressmen wherever he could to get them to vote favorably for the formation of the state. The best statement upon the subject was made by Thaddeus Stevens, the intellectual member of the House and a strong abolitionist from Pennsylvania: "I will vote for this measure without sharing the delusion that we are admitting West Virginia in pursuance of any provision of the constitution but under our absolute power which the laws of war give us in the circumstances in which we are placed, I will not stultify myself by supposing there is any warrant in the constitution for this proceeding."

President Lincoln issued the following statement: "We can scarcely dispense with the aid of West Virginia in this trouble; much less can we afford to have her against us in Congress and in the field. Her brave and good men regard her admission into the Union as a matter of life and death. They have been true to the Union under several trials. We have so acted as to justify their hopes and we cannot
fully retain their confidence and cooperation if we seem to break faith with them. In fact, they could do so much for us if they would. Again the admission of the new state turns so much slave soil to free, and thus is a certain and irrevocable encroachment upon the cause of the rebellion.

"The division of the state is dreaded as a precedent. But a measure made expedient by war is no precedent for times of peace. It is said that the admission of West Virginia is secession. Well, if we call it by that name, there is still difference enough between secession against the Constitution and secession in favor of the Constitution. I believe the admission of West Virginia into the Union is expedient."

Senators Disagree

A strange thing happened with reference to the formation of the state in that the two U.S. Senators from the Loyal State of Virginia were divided. This government had its capitol at Wheeling — then at Alexandria, Va.

Senator Waitman T. Willey, who had first opposed the new state, went all out for it. Senator John Carlile of Clarksburg who had been rampant in supporting the formation, sought to throw every obstacle against it. No explanation has ever been given of Carlile's change in thinking.

When the time came for President Lincoln to sign the bill three West Virginians called upon the President. They were: Senator Waitman T. Willey, Congressman John G. Blair and Congressman William G. Brown. President Lincoln promised a decision by January 1. According to story, Congressman Blair called at the White House on the morning of January 1, 1863 and found the front door locked. It being quite cold he crawled through the window and found Mr. Lincoln waiting for him and the President said: "Mr. Blair, I have a New Year's gift for you!" It was a signed copy of the bill creating West Virginia.

The Wheeling Intelligencer came out with an editorial:

"God Bless Abraham Lincoln!"

The Negro Is Free

There was a curious phrase in the first constitution adopted by West Virginia which read: "No slave shall be brought into West Virginia or free man of color be brought into this state for permanent residence."

It was believed by some members of the convention that because West Virginia was to be a "free state" that hundreds of thousands of Negroes from the south would come pouring into the state and the economy would not take care of this condition.

Actually, the ratio of population of colored persons is the same now as then — four per cent.

However, Congress would not accept this race provision and directed that the convention rewrite this clause with a clause directing the freedom of slaves.

This delayed the formation of the state three months or more. The people had to vote upon the constitution again.

Thus, on April 20, 1863, Abraham Lincoln issued a proclamation creating West Virginia effective "from and after sixty days." This "from and after" made West Virginia's birthday June 20 instead of June 19 — sixty days would make it June 19.

Elections Held

In the meantime, fighting had ceased in Jefferson and Berkeley counties long enough to hold elections and in May of 1863 they voted to come into West Virginia. There were federal troops in these coun-

PAGE 167
ties and everyone had to sign his name one way or another in the open—no secret ballot.

The vote in Jefferson County in favor of joining West Virginia was: 248 to 2. In Berkeley County it was 647 to 6. Thus the delay brought two more counties into West Virginia. However, the fighting did not stop in Frederick County long enough to hold an election, and it remained in Virginia.

In 1866, Congress validated the inclusion of Jefferson and Berkeley counties in West Virginia.

Government Moves Into Virginia

In the meantime, the Loyal Government of Virginia with Governor Pierpont had moved into Alexandria, Virginia in 1863 when Federal troops took over that section. The building used as a capitol is yet standing and has recently been restored through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Robert A. Beer. At one time Confederate Colonel John S. Mosby passed by Pierpont's hotel room on a hay wagon disguised as a farmer and he then sent a note to Mr. Pierpont saying that his room had been spotted and he (Mosby) would come and get him.

When General Lee surrendered, the Pierpont government moved into Richmond and took over the government of the state. During the regime, the Supreme Court of Virginia approved the legality of the formation of West Virginia, Mr. Pierpont was replaced by a military government in 1868, for the reason that the military held that he was too soft on the defeated Confederates.

A suit was brought in 1867 by the State of Virginia on the grounds that Jefferson and Berkeley counties were illegally taken into West Virginia, since the majority of its voters were in the Confederate army and could not vote, also on the fact that these counties were not in West Virginia when Lincoln issued his proclamation forming the state.

However, in 1871, the Supreme Court of the United States ruled in favor of West Virginia, stating that what Congress did under the circumstances was legal. Thus, it ended any doubt about the legality of the creation of the state.

It must not be overlooked that the success of the Federal troops over the Confederates in what is now West Virginia, with its able commanders was perhaps a leading factor in the state's formation.

Also to be taken into consideration was the moral issue—Ten of the sixty members of the Wheeling convention were ministers of the gospel. Others were deeply religious and the issue of slavery was a highly emotional one. For many years the "northern" Methodist church seemed to run West Virginia.

Separation Was Beneficial

Was the separation for the benefit of mankind? This writer holds that it was. The peoples of the two states were so different in ideas and background that they would never have got along. This is shown by the mountain counties of Virginia and Kentucky. Some mountain counties in these two states are a generation behind the most obscure county in West Virginia in culture and general education.

In the intervening years since West Virginia was formed, it has changed wonderfully. When the state was formed there was but one college—Bethany—founded by the Christian Church in 1840. Today there are 18 institutions that are listed as colleges—nine public and nine private. There is no place where a youngster can not attend school in West Virginia, and the percentage of enrollment is among the highest in the nation.
There was but one railway in the state, the Baltimore and Ohio. Now there are six major railways. There were stage coach roads only.

The salt industry of the Kanawha Valley employing more than 3,000 men has disappeared, supplanted by chemical industries employing many thousands. There was no coal mine south of the Kanawha River. The leading business in southern West Virginia was the operation of pleasure and health resorts. There is but one of the dozen or more left, the Greenbrier Hotel at White Sulphur Springs.

There were iron foundries all over the state—there are none as of now but there are important steel industries. West Virginia leads the nation in the production of coal. The Kanawha and Ohio valleys have been almost entirely industrialized.

Educationally, industrially, commercially and culturally West Virginia has made enormous strides over difficult obstacles.

**The Pert Witness**

(From N. B. Davenport’s "Tales of the Elk")

One of my very good friends in Clay County was a man whose first name was Ben. When I first knew him he was a house painter and back house carpenter. While he was a poor workman, lazy and indolent, he had a very bright mind. He was a fine mimic and often entertained his friends by mimicking people whom they knew.

I was defending a man charged with murder, and Ben was a witness for the State. His testimony against my client was damaging, and I undertook to soften it by a cross-examination tending to show that he was not a very reputable citizen. The following questions and answers followed:

Q. "Your name, I believe, is Mr. S.?
A. "Yes, sir."
Q. "What is your occupation?"
A. "Well, I sometimes paint houses for people and also build back houses."
Q. "Where do you live?"
A. "I have no regular home. I usually stay where I am working."
Q. "Then, when you have no work, where do you stay?"
A. "Here and there."
Q. "Then, you are just a 'bird' of passage, you hang up your hat wherever night overtakes you, isn't that so?"
A. "Well, I notice that you generally know where to find me when you want me to vote the democratic ticket."

That ended the cross-examination.

**Know West Virginia**

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

James D. Parriott, a West Virginian who received his education in West Virginia University, has won the Republican nomination for Governor of Colorado in a remarkable and spectacular political battle. He went to Colorado four years ago from Moundsville and became city attorney of Denver. At the last minute he decided to become a candidate for Governor and in a brief campaign won over his opponent by a majority of more than three to one. Mr. Parriott is a former prosecuting attorney of Marshall County.
Legend of Strange Creek, West Virginia

Author Unknown

Long, long ago, in ages past,
From where, I cannot tell,
A hunter left his home;
And friends he loved so well.
To chase the game he took his dog,
His gun the game to kill;
He was a man of fearless heart,
A man of iron will,
He traveled over mountains high,
He crossed the valleys wide;
His gun upon his shoulders lay,
His dog walked by his side.
He roamed the woods for many days,
He slew the buffalo, deer and bear;
His faithful friend was just his dog,
Who this great feast did share.
He soon grew tired of hunting,
And wished no more to roam;
With thoughts of loved ones far away,
He seeks his happy home.
He sought his home, but all in vain,
He wandered far and wide;
No loved ones came to cheer him
No friends his steps to guide.

How far he traveled the forest wild,
No one can tell, no one knows;
But it's a sad, sad story
Of ages long, long ago,
Faint hearted, worn and helpless,
He came to a mountain stream;
And there amid the whispering pines,
He dreamed his last sweet dream.
Many, many long years after,
When pioneers came to build homes;
While hunting along a mountain stream
They found the dead man's bones,
The skeleton of his dog was found,
Close by his side to be;
The gun he used to shoot so well
Was leaning against a tree,
Upon a beech tree he'd carved,
"My name is Strange, and strange the ground;"
Strange it is that I am lost
Never on earth to be found.
Ever since his bones were found,
When of this stream we speak;
In honor of the dead man's name
We call it "Strange Creek."
Visual Education: The Documentary Film

A speech made by Pare Lorentz at the Annual Forum of the New York Herald Tribune (1948)

Mrs. Helen Hlet Walker, in planning this year's Forum, it occurred to us that it might be useful to those of you who are responsible for planning organization programs to get better acquainted with the potentialities of documentary films. The occasional use of films in place of or to supplement speakers can often greatly increase the interest and usefulness of classroom and club programs. To help you explore this important educational resource we have arranged a special screening of nine representative documentary films for you. This screening will take place tomorrow, Wednesday morning in the auditorium of the Museum of Modern Art at ten and twelve-fifteen. Tickets are available at the Forum Reservation Desk here in the Waldorf. Also at the Forum Information Desk you can get, on request, an information sheet about documentary films which has been especially prepared for you.

We have arranged for you to meet, now, one of the most distinguished American writers and producers of documentary moving pictures. It was Pare Lorentz, who wrote, produced and directed those great pictures "The Plough That Broke the Plains" and "The River." During the war, Mr. Lorentz was a key figure in the Army's extensive program of training and briefing films. Mr. Lorentz made the film history of the Nuremberg trials, His next production will be a film for the United World Federalists. I am sure that you will find something new and provocative in what Mr. Lorentz has to say to us this afternoon. Pare Lorentz.

MR. LORENTZ: We have in this country an almost unlimited quantity of a technological resource: the documentary film, the raw stock, the mechanical equipment and the technicians. As to what we are doing with it, one thing is certain: we are not exhausting this resource.

It would be platitudinous to state the motion picture potentially is one of the most powerful media for education we have in the world. But if there had been any question, the record of the recent war years would seem to have settled the matter once and for all.

After Pearl Harbor, the motion picture was utilized for education to an extent that still is unbelievable. Industry, which until then had used the movie mainly as a means of advertising and selling found they could use the film as a short cut in training new workers to new skills.

The Navy at one time had more than three thousand five hundred educational officers in its motion-picture division, and they used the film for everything from teaching recruits gunnery to training men in the fundamentals of complicated ship design and repair. The Signal Corps became almost a major section of the infantry which used movies to teach men everything from how to march, how to handle an M-1 to how combat looked, sounded and felt. The marines sent combat camera men into every one of their bloody engagements, and used the pictorial records to brief new troops in combat tactics. Our aerial forces developed briefing movies to such an extent that not only
could we show the youngsters how to fly where they were going; we could show them the main streets and public building of enemy cities prior to bombing attacks.

Not only did we produce this vast quantity of functional movies; we set up an equally efficient and far-reaching distribution system. The motion picture industry established a war activities committee which acted as a clearing house for all government and military movies considered to be in the public interest. We set up a smokestack circuit, through which combat movies were shown in all our war factories, so that the men and women producing guns, tanks and aircraft could see their equipment in use, and could understand what the men at the fronts were undergoing.

But of all these functional movies, the most important, in my opinion, were those produced to educate the public as to the reality and the extent of our prodigious war effort. Let me recall to you the names of a few of these films:

There were the simple, direct honest “Why We Fight” movies; “The Nazis Strike,” “The Battle of Britain,” “The Battle of China,” “The Battle of Russia.” There were “Tarawa,” “To the Shores of Iwo Jima,” “Attack: The Battle for New Britain,” “Fighting Lady,” “Memphis Belle” and “Thunderbolt.”

There was “San Pietro” and finally, the Anglo-American picture of our invasion and victory on the western front, the single finest motion picture I have ever seen, “The True Glory.”

From the record one would have been justified in 1945, in assuming that the non-fiction, factual, documentary film would become one of the most powerful media for international public information during the post-war years. Actually, since V-J Day not one first-class documentary film dealing with any one of the grave problems that concern us all has been made in this country by either government armed forces or the motion picture industry.

Yesterday you heard some of our most distinguished scientists tell you what is happening to our land. You have been told that the very planet we inhabit is being blown, washed and mined away. Yet I cannot refer you to a single important film made during these past three years that would provide you with a graphic illustration of these facts.

Recently both Governor Dewey and President Truman have been in the Western states discussing land and water—and, west of the Mississippi water and land use is the problem—yet I cannot refer you to a single motion picture produced since V-J Day reporting on the nature of our Western states and the conditions of land and water that exist in them.

Although we have been in the atomic age for three years, and granting the problem of security involved, no public or private agency has produced a motion picture that might inform you as to the real scientific, economic and political meaning of atomic energy.

Your Office of National Defense, through the Civil Affairs Division of the Department of the Army controls the press, the radio, the motion pictures and the school systems of the occupied areas of Germany, Japan, Korea and Austria. In three years the Congress has appropriated millions of dollars for the cultural and educational work of the Army in these areas, yet the Department of the Army has not produced one single documentary film of any consequence whatsoever, and only a few reels of film of any kind,
for the education of the children and the citizens of the occupied enemy countries.

The first of this month the Department of the Army announced that of the 5,127 short motion pictures available from Hollywood, about thirty-two had been selected as desirable for showing in the theaters and schoolrooms of the occupied areas this year. It announced it would produce thirty more as a minimum necessary for this year’s program. What is it really producing? Two short films.

But I will not tire you with a continuation of the list of non-existent documentaries. It is logical enough to inquire if we utilized this craft so tremendously during the war, why haven’t we done something with it since then?

There are three reasons: money, indolence, and fear. And the greatest of these is fear.

The motion picture industry itself argues that it is in the business of entertainment, and that people go to the movies to relax and escape from reality. Also, that they are in the business of mass entertainment, and cannot afford to produce or distribute pictures that might arouse controversy. Thus, the film of reality and of public interest, should be relegated to the schools, clubs, churches and colleges of the country.

Assuming this is a sound argument—which I do not—at the present time there is no efficient mass distribution organization in the country whereby films can be sold and distributed to non-theatrical groups. Also, there is not sufficient money available from these groups to pay for the production of really first-class documentary films.

Recently seven of the biggest text-book publishers in the country conducted an exhaustive study of visual education in our school systems. They found that, although there are 11,000 sound projectors in 501 major school systems, the money available this year for the purchase of films for visual education in all these systems was something over $800,000, or about the cost of one "B" Hollywood movie.

Time will not allow for a further detailed discussion of the financial problems of documentary film production. And I do not mean just the time allotted to me here, but the time of the world in which we uneasily are living this October afternoon.

We have undertaken military, political, economic and moral responsibilities from the barren hills of Greece to the flat plains of Manchuria. We are involved in a bitter global war, a war to persuade the hearts and minds of most of the peoples of the earth to our beliefs. Yet neither government nor private industry is utilizing the most flexible, ubiquitous and powerful weapon we have at our disposal to help in this gigantic task.

I think it is arrogant nonsense for some of the leaders of the movie industry to proclaim that the Hollywood entertainment picture is showing the American way of life to the world.

I have the greatest admiration for the Misses Rita Hayworth, Betty Grable and Lana Turner—they represent show business and that they represent well indeed—but the productions in which they appear comprehensively resemble the American way of life about as much as Walter Winchell resembles Walter Lippmann.

Let me hasten to say I do not propose a censorship, a harassment of a limitation of Hollywood production. I am for letting them have their cheesecake and for letting them sell it wherever they
can. But I am for more, not less production. I maintain that along with the cake we should send some meat and potatoes and good rye bread to the bewildered, impoverished and heartsick people of Europe and Asia.

There is, of course, something that can be done, and, as is always true in a democracy, there is something you can do. You can demand that your government set up a reporting system as we had during the war and bring back some of the facts of the world to you on your movie screen and your television screens. You can see to it that some brains and money are brought together to form a non-theatrical distribution system reaching into every town and village in the country, so that films of reality can be produced on a self-supporting basis. You can see to it that your school systems and colleges install libraries of the existing films now available in government, armed services and other files.

You have in your community a small business man, the movie-theater owner, and although he once was described as a fellow barely able to spell out Clark Gable in lights, he nevertheless often is a man whose plant is idle more than half the time. You can easily set up a film society with him for special showings of special interest documentary and foreign films.

But no effort, and no amount of money and talent, will be of any use to us unless somehow we can arrest the slow tide of fear that is creeping into our arts and crafts—fear of reality, fear of facts, fear of open and frank discussion.

Thirteen years ago I made a movie about the dust bowl for the Farm Security Administration. Released in a bitter election year, the press nevertheless reviewed it fairly and accurately, and I can recall only one newspaper in Chicago, that called it partisan political propaganda. For several years it was widely shown.

Recently both the library of the City of Cleveland and the Museum of Modern Art in New York have requested new replacement prints of this thirteen-year-old movie from the Department of Agriculture. They were refused. One Congressman from South Dakota claims there was no drought, and even if there was he doesn’t want anything said about it. You paid for that little movie, but you can’t see it, because of one Congressman.

Last year when I was in the Department of the Army we purchased a short cartoon produced by the U.A.W. and called “Brotherhood of Man.” It is a simple and rather naive little seven-minute short about the true anthropological facts of life. However, it was well made, and it was the only movie we could find that seemed to thoroughly refute the Nazi master race myth. With the complete approval of higher authority here and in Germany, we had it translated and made 100 prints to send to the schoolrooms in Germany. One major general banned the picture, and the prints still are sitting in the Department of the Army vaults. The reason: some Southern Congressman might object and slash the Department of the Army military appropriation.

Today another major general has locked up in Washington a full-length official film of the history of the Nazi party and of the Nuremberg trials, produced from captured German film, yet not even a justice of the Supreme Court can pry it loose for a press showing.

Freedom of speech and the courage to speak are two of our greatest resources. Unless we
fight to preserve these, our land, our minerals and our technological resources will be of little use to us or to the world.

A Community Testimonial to
THOMAS E. MILLSOP

In grateful appreciation for the leadership given to Weirton by its Number One Citizen, the Weirton Chamber of Commerce presents this plaque at its 31st Annual Meeting and Banquet as an expression of the city's affection and gratitude.

January 18, 1966
Kanawha, April 24, 1861
My dearest Annie:
Your affectionate letter reached me this morning and you write like a woman of true soul. Joe and myself belong to a volunteer Company, the Kanawha Riflemen, and the Company has unanimously tendered its service to the State, to go wherever ordered. This Company was formed during John Brown's Raid. We have handsome uniforms and have been drilling during upwards of a year. I joined the Company when first organized. We are all ready, awaiting orders to go wherever the State calls us. Some 10 or 12 lawyers belong to the company, in fact, all my friends and intimate acquaintances. Joe's arm and right thumb do not yet allow him to handle his musket. He will, however, go with the Company wherever ordered.

We are all full of the War spirit, and are determined to do our duty in defense of the glorious old Commonwealth. I most heartily rejoice at the Secession of Virginia. A united South is all we want to make us a great, happy and powerful people. If war is necessary to accomplish this result, then let it come. Our liberty is dearer to us than life. But it is my belief that the Republicans will soon terminate the war after the whole South is united and presents a bold front to our enemies — the Black Republicans!

Joe left this morning for the country to go fishing. He took your letter with him.

With best love to Sallie.
Affectionately yours,
Thos. L. Broun.

Kanawha, May 2, 1861
My dearest Annie:
Our Company has been ordered into service. And a gallant set of fellows they are too. My own dearest friends, members of the Bar, doctors, etc. We encamp 25 miles of the Ohio River. We have a beautiful uniform, excellent rifles, etc. etc. We have been drilling for upwards of a year, and will compare favorably with the best Companies in the State. Have fifteen musicians — and they are splendid performers.

Raids from Ohio are expected and great excitement prevails.

Joe stays at home. His arm renders him unfit for service.

We shall fight for a glorious cause, Annie; the rights of Virginia, and the whole South — and I know that victory awaits us.

Affectionately yours,
Thos. L. Broun.

Buffalo, Putnam Co., May 15th, 1861
My dear Annie:

I am getting somewhat accustomed to a military life. On last Thursday we encamped near Charleston. On Sunday night last at midnight we were ordered off to this point, 35 miles below Charleston, — we reached by steam boat but at 9 o'clock Monday morning. A great excitement prevailed in camp Monday night. Disaffected people living here and near the Ohio (Virginians too) ordered us to leave, gave us 24 hours to depart, otherwise they would compel us, etc. etc. These disaffected creatures are about like the Ragged mountain people (in Albermarle County). Designing persons had made them believe that we were sent here to compel them to vote for Secession, etc. etc. Our company numbers ninety good and
true men. Amongst the most intelligent men in this part of the State, ten members of the Kanawha Bar and my most intimate companions are of our number.

Every man was on the qui vive Monday night, with his Bowie Knife, revolver and Harper's Ferry rifle. I was a sentinel and was thoroughly armed and wide awake for the issue. Our Company is the best drilled Company in Western Va. My old law partner, Mr. Patten, is our Commander. Troops are daily coming to this point, and we shall soon muster 1000 strong - at this encampment. The exercise is very severe, drilling, drilling all the time, cleaning rifles, blackening our boots, cleaning up our rooms, washing clothes, etc., etc., to keep us actively and busily employed. It is too hard a life for some persons. I, however, am fattening on it, in fine spirits and excellent health. And now that our old glorious State is thoroughly aroused and armed to the teeth, heaven grant us a speedy and eternal separation from Yankeedom.

I am very sorry that Joe can't be with us, and he, poor fellow, has the 'blues' about it. His arm unfit him for service. I want to get him an appointment, if possible, such as bearer of Dispatches to Richmond from Kanawha. I am taking care of myself, Annie, as you know I always do. I have my Bible and prayer-book with me, and make it a duty to read them frequently. My best love to Sally and Sue.

Affectionately yours,
Thomas L. Broun

The Country people are all quieting down and there is no danger now of any conflict with them. Wednesday 12 o'clock.

Note: Sally was my brother's wife. Sue was the wife of Joseph M. Stevens, and is my sister. Bloomfield is where Broun and Tebbs had a school and Leroy resided.

(Memo: Made by me in April 1903, T. B. Broun)

****

Kanawha, June 1861

My dearest Annie:

To-day is the first leisure day I have had for two months and I am now in my office alone reading letters and answering them. For the past two months I have been busy all the time, part of the time in camp and part out in the surrounding Counties drilling the militia, enlisting Volunteers, etc., etc.

Your sweet letter I have just read with the greatest pleasure. Often, often have I thought of you, Annie, during this most excited condition of the public mind. Whilst riding alone over the hills and mountains of Western Va., my mind has naturally turned homeward to those whom I love so devotedly, and it would rejoice my soul to know that we were all well, and that our brothers were willing to do or die in defense of Virginia's Rights. I feel proud that I have the health and energy to be useful in this war. I go into it might and main, relying upon the justice of our cause and the guidance of an over-ruling Providence as guarantees for our success. I feel conscious that a people never had a better cause to fight for, and in fact it is our religious duty to buckle on our armour and fight unto death, if necessary, for the defense of Virginia. And I think this is the duty of every Virginian. But do not, my dear Annie, feel uneasy about Joe or myself. We shall not give up our lives, except in the defense of the State - and then I am sure if that be done you will have the proud satisfaction of knowing that we died in a good and holy cause. But give
yourself no uneasiness, Annie, for our forces will soon be so strong in the valley that the enemy can do nothing with us. Gov. is coming. Thank God for it! We now have 2000 volunteers in our midst, and companies pouring in every day or so. I predict that by this Fall quiet and order will be restored — war will be over — and we shall have our eternal and everlasting separation from Yankeedom. God grant us both a short war, and an eternal separation from Yankeedom! I shall return tomorrow to Boone County, by order of our Commandant — I am enlisting volunteers, drilling them, etc. Shall return to this place about Monday next. Oh, that I could spend a day or so at Bloomfield, what a treat it would be to me. And by the blessing of God I hope to see you all ere many months roll over my head. My best love to Sally and Sue, a kiss for the children, and believe me as ever,

Your devoted brother,
Thos. L. Broun

Joe sends much love.
He is well.

*****

Peytona, Boone Co.
July 10, 1861

My dearest Annie:

About two weeks ago I took from Boone and Logan Counties into Charleston 200 Volunteers, the result of my labors in these Counties. To-day I have just completed two more Companies numbering some 170 men. I have worked hard, riding over mountains, through thunder-storms, sleeping in log cabins, drilling Militia Companies, making speeches and enlisting Volunteers. For six weeks have I been engaged in this kind of work. Have enjoyed excellent health all the time; and fine spirits. Men here and there in this mountainous country have made threats about me. Have offered $500 for my scalp — and all such stuff. But I have my duty to perform — and by the help of God I intend to do it. I was just about starting with these 170 men to Charleston, but Gov. Wise has ordered me (as per letter just received) to station these two Companies at Boone C. H. and take command of them until further orders.

Often, often, my dearest Annie, do I whilst riding on these rough roads think of you all at home, and from my heart pray that God may protect you and grant us a speedy peace and an eternal separation from Yankeedom. Don't give yourself any uneasiness about me, I shall take care of myself, and will only surrender life in the performance of my duty and the defense of my Country.

Joe was well when I left Charleston, last Sunday week.

My best love to all. As ever,
Your attached brother,
Thos. L. Broun

*****

Camp Dogwood, near Hawks Nest, Fayette Co. Va.
August 26, 1861

My dear Annie:

Recently Joe and I have received from you and Len several letters, for which you have our sincere thanks. A soldier's life in Western Va. is a hard fate. Sometimes we march all day without eating anything, and then sleep at night on the wet ground. Our forces number some 4000 men in this neighborhood. A good many were left behind at the White Sulphur Springs, sick with measles. I am acting as Major to the 3rd, Reg't, in Wise Brigade; have about the easiest berth of any man in camp. We have many pleasant persons in our Regiment, Capt. Pollock of Fauquire (son of the old
Joe is at present assisting the Quartermaster of the 3rd Regt. I have been ordered about from point to point so much that we have not been together a great deal, every now and then together for a few days. The enemy are stationed at Hawks Nest, eight miles from us. They are pretty strong. On yesterday (Sunday) we thought we would have a big fight. About 1000 of our forces were ordered out. We marched right upon the enemy, but they retreated. They had cut to pieces in a terrible manner about 150 of our Cavalry within five miles of us. In marching upon them, I could not, Annie, but reflect upon our condition as we marched hurriedly, on not knowing but that many of us might fall in the expected battle. Strange did it appear to see men on a beautiful, bright Sabbath (God’s Holy day) armed to the teeth and rushing hurriedly on into the jaws of death. Yes, and the country around was looking lovely, the mountain scenery beautiful and picturesque. Everything seemed grateful to Providence, the cattle in the field, the birds in the forest, the green grass, and the rich foliage— but man, of all God’s creatures and created things, seemed to be maddened and bent on his own ruin and destruction. Feeling however, perfectly conscious of the justice of our cause, and that we had right on our side, I marched along with the column, feeling as self-possessed, calm and collected as I do now, every now and then meeting a poor horse or man covered with fresh blood, and some dying and suffering agonies from their wounds.

War certainly has a demoralizing effect upon many soldiers and officers. It has impressed me, however, with the utter vanity and fickleness of all earthly things. It has doubly assured me that all these trials and troubles are sent upon us for our ungratefulness to the Maker of all things. I, therefore, patiently endure all the trials and perplexities incumbent on this terrible war, I have resolved to do my duty and trust in Providence for the issue, believing that this is all a poor mortal can do.

Seldom at any time do I utter an oath, Annie, and amidst all the troubles I have had during this war I have preserved my equanimity have uttered not a single blasphemous expression, have been cheerful and even-tempered.

Write frequently. We are delighted to hear from home. Your letters are a great joy to both Joe and myself. I am very proud that our family are all so heartily engaged in this war. May God grant a speedy termination. But until it does end my heart and soul are in it.

Love to all.

Affectionately yours,
Thos. L. Brown

Camp near Hawks Nest, Fayette Co.
Sept. 9th, 1861

My dearest Annie:

We are now encamped near the famous Hawks Nest on New River. We are erecting fortifications at Hawks Nest. In this locality there is a large force. Gen’l Floyd’s Brigade, Wise’s Brigade and 2000 militia under command of Gen’l Chapman, in all, some 8000 soldiers. Our regiment is camped in a beautiful location. The country around is lovely, mountain scenery very picturesque. For several days we have been enjoying weather and
have had comparatively a quiet time. All which I have enjoyed very much.

Joe and I are very comfortably fixed. Each of us has a tent. We eat and sleep together, Joe, myself, the Col. and the Adjutant make our eating mess and Joe and I my sleeping mess. Joe is enjoying life very much. He has a responsible position, Q-Master of the 3rd Regiment, and he is very proud of his duties. I am delighted that Joe is so well situated, and that we are both together. We have talked seriously over matters. Our mutual wish is to be buried in the country near Middy, should it be the fortune of either of us to be killed during this war. Should I be shot and killed he is to take my remains to Loudoun. So also will I do for him the same painful duties should such a fate befall him. By the blessings of God I hope, however, that we both will see the end of this war. It is indeed very gratifying to me, Annie, to know that Joe and I are together in this war, and have positions so congenial to our tastes. Whilst I was out on special duty as recruiting officer in Boone and Logan Counties, Joe got thoroughly disgusted with life and things in general. He determined to go to Albermarle at one time, but concluded (before starting) to remain in the West. After I got permanently fixed he soon got in the same regiment with me, greatly to the satisfaction to both of us. The petting that Joe got from Uncle Brady and Miss Polly whilst a child makes him impatient and dissatisfied unless everything works to suit him. He will have to correct himself in all this before he can enjoy life as I do. And by the by, I enclose you a piece on "Cheerfulness" which I cut to-day for you, from the Charleston (S., C.) Courrier. Paste it in your scrap book; it is worth keeping. It describes that quality which I have been cultivating for 15 years; a quality which makes me this day a happy and contented man, which makes me look younger even than Joe. It is this that makes me look ten years younger than I really am. In fact, Annie, I shall not consider myself old until I pass three-score.

Do write me frequently. Joe and I are so delighted to hear from you all. Joe unites with me in best love to all.

May God bless you and our cause, is the prayer of Your attached brother, Thomas

*****

Camp Big Sewell,
Camp Big Sewell,
Fayette Co.
Sept. 16, 1861

My Dearest Annie:

Yours and Sally's letters reached me whilst retreating from Hawk's Nest. The enemy 12,000 strong were about to surround Floyd's and Wise's forces 7000 strong. We, however, made our escape safely and are now encamped on the top of Big Sewell Mountains. Our retreat came near breaking down the soldiers, so tired and fatigued did we all become. One night's rest, however, refreshes me wonderfully and I now feel perfectly well and in fine spirits. I wrote Sally a long letter yesterday. I was charmed to receive one from her.

Joe has to work hard, but is enjoying himself very much. He is very shrewd and sensible at a bargain. He has to buy grain, hay, etc., for our horses. To purchase wagons for conveying baggage, etc., in fact, he has a responsible position. His rank is that of Captain, and by that title he goes, whilst mine is Major.

You tell me, Annie, that you think of teaching school in Middy, I have
no objection, if that be your pleasure, and it will not interfere with your health. But you must not teach school merely for your support. And you must write me plainly about such matters. I shall send you $100 by the first opportunity. I regret not having done it before, but for the last 5 months I have been moving about from pillar to post so that I could hardly think of anything but present pressing duties and demands upon my time, and our banks have been closed. Give Joe's best love and mine also to Miss Polly when you see her. Tell her I shall write to her in a few days. Joe and I frequently have a social chat about the village and its inhabitants.

Write me frequently, and address ast follows: ("Major Thomas L. Broun, Third Regiment, Wise Legion, Via Lewisburg, Va.")

It requires this direction to enable your letters to come directly to me. My best love to Sister Catharine, Cousin Cath, Sue and the rest of the family.

As ever your attached brother,
Thomas

****
Big Sewell Mountain,
Fayette Co.
October 2, 1861

My Dearest Annie:

I am now confined to my room—sick. I have been for a week. I am getting better, however, and shall, I think, be able to ride out in a few days. For three nights in succession I slept outdoors on the cold ground, with only a counterpane to protect me from the mountain winds. The whole regiment, except two or three persons, did the same things, expecting an attack every night from the Yankees. It was too much for me, as well as many others. Consequently I was made very sick. Had a bad diarrhea, fever, head-ache and pains through all my limbs. Joe got me comfortable quarters and I am improving fast. I have a good-hearted and excellent woman. She is very attentive to my wants. And altogether, I am doing very well. Joe calls to see me every day. I am about 2 miles from camp. I am interesting myself by writing to you, Leroy, Sister Maria and others. By the by, the box has reached camp but has not reached either Joe or myself. Hope to get it yet. I want a sash, Annie, to wear over my shoulder and across my breast when I act as Field Officer, etc. Let it be made of red worsted. A regal deep scarlet in the color. Not after the fashion of a comforter, and about 8 feet long, worsted is better than silk. If made and left at Charlottesville I can easily get it. I hope to be there some time next month on a short visit.

My best love to my esteemed pupils L. & L. or rather, Mrs. K, and Mrs. L. Tell Mrs. K, that I am sorry to say that the Prayer-Book she gave me disappeared from my Pew some 18 months or more ago and I have never heard of it since. The one I have with me is one given by my old friend Miss Ellen Carr (now Mrs. Tompkins). I have not heard from you for some time. And, by the by, Annie, your letters are not directed to me exactly right. Leave out "Virg. Volunteers." Here is the true direction: "Major Thomas L. Broun, 3rd Regiment Infantry, Wise Legion, near Lewisburg."

We have Gen'l Lee and Gen'l Loring both here now with a powerful army. I am charmed with Gen. Lee. Gen. Wise has been ordered to Richmond. Two Yankee pickets shot Col. Spalding the other day. He was the Colonel of our Regiment. He died in a few minutes. Poor fellow! He was intoxicated at the time!

Your affectionate brother,
Thomas
Charleston, Kanawha
Aug. 2, 1865

Dear Edwin:

I am here hard at work like of olden times, It is the best way to forget the misfortunes of the Past. My old clients have thrown plenty of business in my hands. Everything is pushing ahead here. To be sure this community is made up of returned Confederates, Yankees, Federal Soldiers, Negroes, rebel sympathizers and intensely union men. But the war being over, the energies of all are being turned to making money, in search of oil, coal land, etc., etc. And that an immense business must ere long be done in this valley.

I have three tracts, containing 4000 acres of valuable coal land. These lands are rising rapidly in value. And if I can raise money on them, by borrowing and giving trust deed I prefer to do so rather than sell. I have one tract of 700 acres worth at least $10,000.00 upon which I wish to borrow $3000.00.

Joe & Conway. My plan is for you to get the money in Balto of some of your friends and I will go security $1000. for Conway & $2000. for Joe and give you deed of trust on this 1700 acres to secure payment.

I would rather of course that you should have the deed or Trust than strangers. So that you may have the land if in 5 years the money borrowed is not paid, The interest will be 5 years the money borrowed is promptly paid every year and the principal at the end of 5 years.

I have offered the entire 4000 acres for $30,000 but believe much better for me not to sell as this land in 10 years will be worth $100,000 anyway.

My clients were chiefly capitalists in Phi, New York, Richmond, etc., and since my return I have rec'd many kind letters from them, All urging me to resume the charge of their business.

Your attached brother,
Thomas L. Broun
Dry Fork Saga

By Glenn Teter

Ladies and Gents and others here,
Step in close and lend me your ear —
This is the day you've waited for
And the hour that you've longed to see;
Not to hear Doc and Jennings squawk,
And not to hear Hallie nor me —
You haven't come just for the ride
Over roads that you knew so well,
Rather you came to be beside
Your old friends for a little spell.

Last Homecoming remember when I wrote a poem and read it then,
And told you then as best I might
The way we used to fuss and fight,
Back in that by-gone distant day
When taking the virgin logs away;
I spoke of women and of wine
And songs sung on The Horton Line,
Where no one ever seemed to care
For little kids to cuss and swear,
With liquor always flowing free
And gals with ways you seldom see,
Talk was boisterous then and loud,
Two was company and three a crowd,
Calk shoes then were dressy enough,
And 'twasn't safe to run a bluff.

And since you liked that poem so much
Because of the friendly old-time touch,
I'll do it here again today
And try to drive the blues away,
With notes that here I have set down
Pertaining to the old ghost town.

In eighteen hundred ninety-four
First train came up the Dry Fork shore.
Bringing woodmen from far and near
To help in lumbering starting here.

The place was wild, wooly and raw
When first began the axe and saw,
The hills were clad with big hemlocks,
And where were rattles and rocks;
But they who came were very tough
And snakes and rocks were not enough
To halt the ring of saw and axe
Sounding along the railroad tracks
They stuck it out a year or so,
Through jungle-heat and blinding snow
Till trees were cut and stumps were shot,
Finally they cleared a little spot;
Then news began to spread about,
Streets for a town were soon laid out —
A store, saloon, hotel and bank,
A boarding-house and water-tank;
The plan was rough and very small,
From Price's Store to Dunbrack Hall,
From Amby's house to Wingfield hill,
Was quite enough to fill the bill,

In eighteen hundred ninety-eight
They said, "Now we'll incorporate";
Then Charleston heard, the charter came,
They gave the town Bob Whitmer's name;
Election held by vote and voice,
Nordeck for Mayor was their first choice.
Then Horton Mill began to thrive,
Whitmer was like a big bee-hive,
Fairyland of milk and honey,
Gals and booze and lots of money.
For four full years J. F. was good,
And mayoring like a soldier should;
G. W. White second, we see,
And two full terms his hand was free
To show the way of right and wrong,
And how with law to get along.
Then Mallow held the lime-lit spot,
"Dollar and costs" was heard a lot,
'Cause Will was strict and had no fear.
They put John Lewis in next year;
Then came Nick Elza, muscles large,
The Mill burned down with him in charge;
They built it back in bigger way
And gave the men a raise in pay.
Things were booming for Horton Hicks,
With Teter mayor in nineteen six;
In nineteen seven, eight and nine,
Times were hard on the Horton Line —
Whitmer was hurt in many ways,
Lots of trouble in those old days;
Wash Whitewas mayor through all three years
Ketterman won by skin of ears,
Crittenden next, but occupation
Made him tender resignation.
Then after Doc we see White's name
Heading the list till Hedrick came;
Times got good and money was loose
And hicks were drinking boot-leg juice;
Dugger came and the curfew blew,
The lid went on a joint or two —
Robinson preached an old Church Hill,
The burg appeared quiet and still;
Back of the somber, saintly gown,
Lots was doin' in that old town.
Then White comes back and blue-laws go,
War broke out in Europe, you know;
Hustle and bustle ev'rywhere,
Teter again comes to the chair —
The County dry but Town was wet,
Could get the stuff from Thomas yet.
Then Hedrick in and Teter out,
And business booming all about;
The town was reaching final peak,
Wheels in the Mill began to squeak —
Logs were coming from Old Big Run,
Up to Gatewood the cut was done,
Harry Morris from Upshur came
To mayor the town and view the flame;
His was the time when sparks did fly —
One night in May when pipes were dry,
Flames shot up to the Barber Shop,
We wondered where the fire would stop;
And when the ash was cold and gray,
Then Morris packed and moved away,
And Hedrick to the helm once more
While Huffman builded back the store;
Then Nethken came to serve a year —
Beyond this point it isn't clear.
Now Recorders who kept the books,
Curtis first, the way the thing looks;
Miller, Mouse and Lambert did fine.
Teter we see next in the line;
Elza, Mullinex, Simmons and then
Teter is back pushing the pen;
Laurence, Hedrick and English show,
Snyder, Hartman, Huffman you know;
Allen serves and Teter is back,
World War I throws us off the track.
Now the cops who carried the stick,
and wore the star and jailed the hick;
First we see is White on the beat,
Second is Bond walking the street;
The third is Quinn — funny old dub,
Sponaugle next to carry the club,
Bond again to serve, If you please;
Hedrick next to carry the keys,
Conley then to wear the gum shoe,
Nordeck was cop a month or two,
Then Bond is back and town gets
tame,
White is there and Scott is his
name;
Next is Jordan — first name is
Fleet,
And Bond again we see on the
beat;
White is cop for another course,
Bond was chief when we rode the
horse;
White takes up the billy and jack,
Mauzy a year and Bond is back;
Conley, Helmick and Thorne come
in
Believe it or not Bond again —
Beyond this point sorry to say,
Record not clear — we moved away.
We'll read you off a list of names
Which we have here before set
down,
Once citizens of Whitmer town.
Armentrout, Absher and Askey,
And Allen who's name was Fred
Remember we called him sorrel-
top
Because his hair was so red;
There was Barkley, Bodkin, Buck-
bee,
Blizzard, Bond, Brown, Borror and
Brill,
With Blackburn, Baller and Bab-
cock
Bilby, Boggs and Boles on the hill;
Crittenden, Conley and Campion,
Clayton, Curry, Calhoun and Cobb,
Cryan, Curtis, Croy and Cross,
And Chandler was right on the job;
There was Conrad, Corbin, Cos-
ner,
Coberly, Crowley and Cam
Another man I remember
Was a fellow named Cunningham,
In D's was Dumas and Dolly,
Dugger, Dudley, Davis and Dyer,
Dean, Dooley and Delitz and Dingle
And Doyle was right there at the
fire;
There was Day, DeArment, Dunk-
le,
With some others we don't recall
But I remember Old Dunbrack

Just because he built The Big Hall,
In the E's was Elza, English,
And Engle who's name was Dow,
That's all we recall at the mo-
ment
So we'll go to the F's right now.
There was Fraley, Funk and Fer-
gle,
Frowntelder and Fleming and
Frost;
A fellow who's name was Fair-
banks,
They say that he counted the cost.
There was Grieder, Gibson, Gin-
ther
Also Graham, Getz and Gibbs,
Whose tales were enough to tickle
The meat right off of your ribs.
In the H's was Huffman, Hackle,
Hobart, Harndon, Hedrick and
Head,
Hartman, Hill and Hardy,
And most of them are now dead.
There Hamilton, Harman and Har-
per,
Old Thad ran the Dry Fork "Putt".
And other H's I reckon
Like Helmick, Hinkle and Hutt,
Ignatz, and Ingram, and Isaac,
Remember had plenty to say;
Jackson, Jordan, Judy and Jones,
And Johnson was part of that day.
In the K's was Kipp and Kelly
With Kogleshot, Kenny and Kite,
Kisamore, Kimbel and Kagle,
Who always were ready to fight
Ketterman, Knopie and Kerns.
And Kingman was always in style,
And if memory serves me right
A fellow who's name was Kyle;
Then Lucas, Lambert and Linville,
With Layman, Lappinsky and Long,
Laurence and Lytle and Little,
Help me to make up this song.
In M's McKinsey and Mitchell,
Meter, Miller, Manson and Mouse,
Mayeck, Montony and Murphy
And Myers at the top of the house;
There was Mauzy, Mallow, Morris,
Montgomery and Mullenix, too,
McGoth, McCormick, McDaniels,
McCamey, McCorkle, McClue.
In N's was Nethken and Nordeck,
Nelson, Newlon, Newcomb and Nice,
O gave us Olsen and O'Dell;
In P's was a merchant named Price,
Patriquin, Purkey and Phares,
Were also there having their say,
With Potter, and Platt and Porter,
Back on the Fork that day.
In Q only Quinn the copper,
And the end now is not so far
For we're down to Roy and Raines,
And names that begin with R;
There was Rodgers, Rosewell and Rexroad,
Robinson, Richard and Ryan,
Shreve and Sites and Spitzer,
And Simmons coming in line.
There was Swartz, Slayton and Smithy,
Sponaugle and Spangler and Snooks,
And Stump comes in at the bottom.
To wind up the S's it looks,
In the T's was Tapp and Teter,
Tingler and Thompson and Thorne;
Utmyer and Umphrey and Ulings,
Each under the U had been born.

In V we find Vandevender,
Coming along quite late;
With Vint, Vanscoy and Vance
And Varner to fill up the slate.
Then Wingfield, Wanless and Woolly Wilt,
White, Williams and old man Ware;
Wiles, Wright and Whitcomb,
With Tom Workingbaker there;
Also were Watts and a Wyatt,
And some that have slipped our mind.
But that's the way the pages fade,
In History Books we find,
Sure as old Spruce and old Hemlock,
Were part of that foaming Fork
In the Y's we had a Yeager;
Also a Yokum and a York;
But now no whistle is blowing
And Thad has done rounded the bend,
All of which goes to show you
The best things in life must end,
Vernon has junked his engine
And Marshall the old red caboose;
And now that it's time to travel,
Good Bye Mister Zickafoose.
Logan: A Dramatic Piece. . Dr. Joseph Doddridge

In collecting materials for the notes on the settlement and wars of the western country, the history of the unfortunate Cayuga chief Logan presented itself. I thought his bravery, talents, and misfortunes worthy of a dramatic commemoration. For attempting the task of doing justice to the character of Logan, I have no apology to make. My right to the use of the pen, and press is equal to that of any other man. Of the public I shall ask no indulgence. The imperial court of public opinion decides on the merit of every literary work, without favor or malice.

If the work is well written it will live; if not it will go where it ought, to the shades of oblivion. In the latter case however one advantage will result from my attempt, I shall have furnished materials for some able hand to perform a work which certainly is due to the world. The tear of commiseration is due to Logan. Like Wallace, he outlined the independence of his nation. Like Cato, he “greatly fell with his falling state.” Like Ossian, he was the last of his family, all of whom, but himself, had fallen by assassinations, which, for their atrocious character, are scarcely paralleled in history.

“In every period of society, human manners are a curious spectacle.” The drama professes to represent them, and, when faithful to its object, cannot fail to be interesting. How far I have succeeded in giving a correct portrait of the manners of the period of time alluded to, in the following composition, must be left to the judgment of the reader. As it respects the Backwoods-men, I cannot be wrong, for I was brought up among them, and, I trust, that I have done justice to the customs and phraseology of the native sons of our forests. In all its historical allusions it is strictly correct.

Should it be said that the piece, as to the characters which it represents, is too horrible for the stage, or that its form is improper theatrical representation, I would willingly acquiesce in the decision, as I have no great ambition to appear in that department. It is enough that it be read; but if unworthy of that, why, then, let it be thrown aside, among other abortive productions of the pen, and press.

The Argument

Logan, the principal subject of the following dramatic composition, was the second son of Shikelllemus, a famous Chief of the Cayuga nation, whose residence was at Shamokin on the Susquehanna. He was a man of peace, much attached to the English government, and of great service in bringing about the peace between the Indians and the Whites in the fall of 1764. Logan followed his father's example, till the spring of 1774, when the atrocious and unprovoked murders of the Indians, at the mouth of Captina, on the 27 of April; and at the mouth of big Yellow Creek, on the third day afterwards, and which comprehended the whole of Logan's family, brought on the war of the Earl of Dunmore, which ended in the peace of Camp Charlotte, in November, in the same year. This drama, therefore, embraces a period of about seven months.

It is reported that Logan, after the peace became melancholy and intemperate, and often wished for death; and that he was murdered somewhere between Detroit and the
Miami, but by whom, or on what account, is not at present known. 

**Dramaticus Personae**

Capt. Furioso
1 Lieutenant
2 Lieutenant
Capt. Pacificus
Logan, Chief of the Cayugas
Shahillas, Chief of the Ottoways
Kuhn, Chief of the Wyandots, a prisoner of Logan
Queeta, an old Squaw
Sheba, son of Queeta
Tawasta and Neputa, Daughters of Queeta
Officers, Militia men, warriors, spies, messengers, and interpreters.

**Act I.**

Scene I — Wheeling. A Militia Council of War.

Capt. Furioso. The Indians are gathering close about us; what shall we do with them?

1st Lieutenant. Let us fall to work, and kill every rascal of them without delay, for they certainly intend mischief.

2nd Lieutenant. What evidence have we that they design to do mischief?

1st. Lieut. Have you not heard of their having stolen horses from the land jobbers, and that they have killed nearly all the traders that were among them?

2d Lieut. I have heard these reports; but do not know thro' what channel they come. Perhaps they may not be true: a few days will confirm the truth or falsehood of them. We had therefore better wait a while.

1st Lieut. I am for no delay. You know that even a false report is always followed by a true one of the same kind. If the Indians have not already done mischief, they will soon do it.

2d Lieut. I am no prophet. I cannot foresee what these Indians intend doing.

Capt. Fur, I am afraid that evil is gathering about us, or why so large an encampment of Indians at the mouth of Yellow Creek? Another has been made at the mouth of Captina. Thus they are stationed both above and below us, and more of them are now coming down the river in canoes. What do these things mean? Why do these Yellowjackets come so near us?

2d Lieut. They are still on their own ground.

1st Lieut. On their own ground! What ground can an Indian have? I would as soon apply to a buffalo, for a right to the land over the river, as to an Indian. I could prove that he marked the earth with his feet, had eaten the weeds and brushed the bushes with his tail, and made paths to the salt licks, and what has an Indian done more?

Capt. Fur. An Indian is not worthy to be compared to a buffalo; He is a wolf, or bear, that lives upon the destruction of everything about him. He is a beast of prey.

2d Lieut. They have at least the right of possession to the country. Providence placed them here, long before the white people knew anything of this quarter of the earth.

Capt. Fur. That is true, and if they had been worthy of its possession, they would have been continued in it; but they are Canaanites, whom Providence has doomed to utter extermination.

2d Lieut. I am no Moses, and am therefore not authorized to pass this dreadful sentence upon them.

Capt. Fur. Neither am I a Moses; but I am a Joshua to execute the degree of their destruction, and altho' I cannot command the sun and moon to stand still; yet if my companions think as I do, this very day shall be long enough to finish some of them.

Capt. Pacificus. Perhaps we had
better take a little time for de-
liberation on this weighty concern. The Indians are not likely to leave 
their present encampments shortly and we shall soon find means to 
discover their intentions.

Capt. Fur. What shall we wait 
for the tomahawk and scalping-
knives, of the Indians to convince 
us of their bad intentions? Are you not aware that they claim the 
very ground on which we stand? At the conclusion of the way be-
tween the English and the French, 
in 1763, they entered into a con-
federacy to destroy all the forts, 
and settlements in the western 
country, and nearly did so. Have you forgotten the slaughter at 
Shamokin, and those of Muddy 
Creek, and the Big-levels, in the 
Greenbrier country?

Capt. Pac. I am well acquain-
ted with the history of those events, 
and also with the doings of the 
Paxton Boys, in murdering the 
Canestoga Indians in the jail of 
Lancaster (Pa.). Depend upon it, 
if we have ground of complaint 
against the Indians; they are not 
without theirs against us. We ought 
not to be too hasty in this affair.

1st Lieut. The Paxton Boys did right. An Indian ought to be kill-
ed, he is naturally a murderer, 
and if not at war, it is only be-
cause he is chained down by fear.

2d Lieut. They have been at 
peace with us for ten years. We 
are now much stronger than we 
were ten years ago, and I do not 
see any thing at present to en-
courage them to go to war against 
us.

Capt. Fur. I am afraid you do 
not perfectly understand the mat-
ter. The Indians have much to en-
courage them to go to war; they 
know as well as we do, that we 
are shortly to have war with the 
English, and they will join them. I believe they have done so al-
ready, and that the English at De-
troit, are now supplying them with 
arms, and ammunition.

1st Lieut. I know we shall have 
war; Did we not all see the great 
lights in the north last winter. 
They looked like ranks of sold-
lers, and troops of horsemen. 
Sometimes I thought I could see 
the flashes of the guns. The dogs 
have howled every night for a long 
time past. A few nights ago I 
dreamed that I saw a black cloud 
coming slowly from the westward; 
when it came over my house it 
gathered into a bunch, fell down 
into the yard, and turned into blood. 
The blood appeared to be ankle 
deep. These we all know are signs 
of war, and we shall have it, We 
had better strike the first blow.

Capt. Pac. Northern lights, dogs, 
and dreams, are not good founda-
tions for war. If the council were 
disposed to hear them, I could give 
the most satisfactory proofs that 
the Indians do not intend war at 
this time.

2nd Lieut. Let us hear them.

Capt. Pac. In all their encamp-
ments on the Ohio we do not hear 
of any war Chiefs being among 
them. This is never the case when 
they intend war, in the time of 
hostilities they are more obedi-
ent to their Chiefs than we are, 
and do nothing without their ad-
vice.

The absence of their Chiefs is 
an evidence that their intentions 
are not hostile.

At their encampments on the 
Ohio, there are more women and 
children, than men; if they intended 
to make war, this would not be the case. Whenever the Indians 
make war, they remove their 
women and children to a place of 
safety, as we do ours. If we are 
to have war, let us not sneak 
into it, like a thief in the night. 
If the presence of these Indians 
along the river is disagreeable to 
us, let us tell them so, In that
case no doubt they will remove farther off; if not, there will be some pretext for hostilities against them.

Capt. Fur. I am for no delay. Let us strike while the iron is hot. They are within our reach, and we ought not to let them escape.

Capt. Pac. Surely you will not kill women and children. This would be not only inhuman, but dishonorable.

Capt. Fur. I would kill all, nits will be lice; they have killed the traders, and now blood for blood. No mercy ought to be shown to them.

Capt. Pac. We do not know that they have killed any traders; and if they have they were not within our jurisdiction, so that we are under no obligation to avenge their deaths. If traders, from a motive of gain, choose to venture among them, let them abide by the consequence. We have nothing to do with them.

lst Lieut. I am for avenging the blood of any white man shed by the Indians.

Capt. Pac. Does it then belong to you or me, to make war or peace? Peace and war, are national concerns, and not those of individuals. If the Indians have committed murders, let us ascertain the facts, and report them to the government. A negotiation will follow, and if satisfaction be not given, a declaration of war will be the consequence: We can then go to war openly, and with a good conscience.

Capt. Fur. I am for no delay. I will not wait for a declaration of war.

Capt. Pac. What then? Will you be a murderer. Will you attack and slaughter people who are at peace? If you intend any such thing let them know it, that they may have an equal chance with you. Do not take them by surprise. Be an honorable soldier. A murderer is a coward. Besides, by killing these people you would become answerable to the criminal justice of our country.

lst Lieut. The criminal justice of our country, for killing Indians! We are not afraid of that. All the sheriffs, magistrates and constables in the country could not take one of us. If they should attempt it we would soon shew them the effects of club law.

Capt. Fur. The thing must be done this very day. There are many of us who have lost relations in the former war, by the hand of Indians, and their bones are not yet buried. Now we have a chance to bury them, and we must do it. Our people will be much disappointed if we do not strike the blow. Let us be off.

Capt. Pac. I have something more to say to you before the council breaks up.

Capt. Fur. We are ready to hear you, provided you do not detain us too long. The day is wearing away, and we have a great deal to do. This is to be the day of vengeance.

Capt. Pac. A day of vengeance truly! More so I apprehend than you are aware of. It may be a piece of sport to you, to shoot these Indian men, and bury the tomahawk in the heads of their women and children.

lst Lieut. Aye. This is the very game we want to be at, and that forthwith.

Capt. Pac. But will business end here? Will you murder our own people too?

Capt. Fur. What do you mean by this question?

Capt. Pac. I will explain myself. The moment you strike the blow war is declared, and you may rest assured the Indians will not be slow in making retaliation; but are we now in a condition to go to war? We have had ten years of peace, during which time the
country has been settled pretty smartly, but still the population is thin, and we are all poor, we have no army, but few arms, and little ammunition to help ourselves with. You know our men had better be at work, and raise corn, and get meat to keep their families from starving, than to spend their time in building forts and going on scouts and campaigns, this is not the worst, more than one half of our people will leave the country. Strike this blow, immediately every road leading to the mountains and over them, will be crowded with families flying from the war, Your residence Capt. is not among us, You can easily return home, and there you will be out of danger. Will you light up the flames on war and then leave the few who, either cannot, or will, not leave the country to contend with it?

Capt. Fur. Do you suppose I am afraid of danger? I shall be amongst you.

Capt. Pac. That may be; or may not be. To tell you the honest truth, I think but little of the bravery of any man who can ever harbor a thought of committing murder in cold blood. At all events, the man who can kill a woman or child, must be a coward.

Capt. Fur. Do you mean that I am a coward, and that I intend to commit murder.

Capt. Pac. I do not intend to retract anything that I have said, take it as you like it. I have much rather risk a shot with you, than suffer you to do what you intend, if I could prevent it. I have but one life to lose, and you may as well take it, if you can, as that I should lose it in a war which you are about to bring on, and this will likely be my fate, as I intend at all event, to abide by the stuff.

1st Lieut. No more of that we have other matters on hand.

Capt. Pac. I know very well that I am in no danger from you, say what I may, But I feel for others, What torrents of blood must be shed in consequence of what you are about to do this day! On you, and on your party, be the blame of the widows, and orphans, whose husbands, and fathers, must soon perish by the savages, in revenge for their relations, and friends, whom you are about to slaughter. Their sighs, their tears, and their poverty, will be laid to your account. To the latest posterity your names will be stained with blood. You will be regarded as cowards, and murderers, who have involved your country in a destructive war, without provocation — Would to God the Indians were acquainted with your design, that they might give you the reception you so richly deserve, and prevent the bloodshed of innocent people.

Capt. Fur. You had better give them notice then.

Capt. Pac. Were it in my power, I certainly should do so; but you know it is not.

Capt. Fur. Let us put the matter to vote at once, we have talked too long already. If anything is to be done, let us do it. Call in our men.

SCENE II

Enter a number of Militia, dressed in their habit, with rifles in their hands.

Capt. Fur. Men what have you to say about those Indians along the river? shall we kill them; or let them alone.

Omnes. Kill them. Kill them. Men, women, and children, let us not leave one of them alive.

1st Lieut. The majority governs. Our resolution is taken. To work then my brave boys as speedily as possible.

(Exeunt omnes.

Capt. Pac. Oh! Lord what is
man? Is he thine image here below? Is he the son of reason? Why then is he the victim of the vilest passions! He boasts of a revelation of the divine government, teaching him to be the good Samaritan; yet he is a fury. With all the rewards of a good conscience and the divine favor before him, he riots in the blood of his fellow man with savage brutality. What is there of justice on our side in the contest which must follow the deeds of this day? We have ravished their country from these sons of the forest, and now slaughter them without provocation. What is the life of man? It is like that of the frail mushroom, short in itself, yet liable to premature destruction by the tread of every foot. O! my country what a waste of life is soon to take place among our people, who although poor, were till now peaceful, and contented. God of justice! I call thee to witness that in the murderous deeds of this day, I have had no participation, and I invoke thy protection for me, and mine, during the storm of war now impending over us!

ACT II

Scene I. - The council house at Sandusky, enter the chiefs Logan, Shahillas, Tawatwees and Kuhn—a number of death halloos, in succession, at a distance.

Logan. Bad news. What can this mean?
Shahillas. We shall soon hear. What eight deaths?

Enter Messenger

M. Bad news—the long knives have made war and killed some of our people.
Log. Where?
M. Two in a canoe above Wheeling and six more at Cap-

tina.

Tawatwees. Can you tell the reason of their having done so.

M. No—we had not offended them; when they were coming to our camp we thought them friends, till they fired upon us, and killed six of our people.

Tawa. For some time past I thought we should have war. We have seen great lights in the north. The owls have been very plenty, and the pigeons scarce. I have seen a great many strange sights, and heard strange noises in the air; yet I have always rejoiced in the sun beam of peace.

Kuhn. The life of man is a life of war. The wolves cannot eat grass. Something must die before they can eat. The fox kills and eats the harmless birds. The rattlesnake has its poison, and its teeth. The eagle has its claws, and its strong bill. Every thing about us is at war, and can we expect peace? No! we must soon be at war. Such is the will of the great spirit. These white people are as fond of blood as we are. They have dipped their hands in the blood of our people, and we must do so with theirs. The great father of the white people over the great water is angry with his children and will soon make war upon them, to punish them for being too proud, and we must join the great father, He has guns, powder, and lead for us, in exchange for our skins, and fur; but his children are poor, and have nothing for themselves.

Sha. Let us not be too fast. This news has come to us like a bolt of thunder. The news has made our ears deaf, and the flash has blinded our eyes. We are like a man just awakening out of sleep, at the dawn of the morning, while the light is not yet clear, and his eyes not yet quite awake. He thinks he sees a bunch of large trees; but they are nothing but a bunch of bushes.
He sees, as he thinks, a large mountain; but it is only a little hill. The grass of the prairie he mistakes for a large water. Brothers let us listen a little longer before we lift the hatchet.

(A number of death halloos in succession at a distance.)

Logan, counting the halloos. What, twelve more dead!

Enter Messenger

Log. You bring us bad news brother.

Mes. Very bad! The long knives have killed twelve of our people at Yellow creek.

Kuhn. They are for war. They are in earnest.

Log. Can you tell me what has become of my people?

Mes. They are all dead. Some of them at Captina, and the rest at Yellow creek. In the morning the captain of the white men came over to our camp, and looked very sharply about. I believe he counted us. Your sister told him to go away. That the Indians were angry, because their friends down the river had been killed. He went away. Afterwards your brother, and sister, and some more went over the river to the house where they sold rum to the Indians — but they took no guns with them. After they had been there a while, the white men killed them all. Several more were killed in a canoe as they were going over the river to see what had happened.

Log. Logan is left alone, but he will not weep. He will think only of revenge. What think you brothers, must we not cover the blood of our people?

Kuhn. The red hatchet must be lifted. Our arms must be strong for war. Call in the peace chiefs.

Scene II

Enter Wingemind, and some other peace chiefs.

Taw. For ten snows and ten ears of corn you have governed our nations. The light was clear all about us. Our war posts are fallen down and rotten. The scalp-halloo has not been heard. Our young men can hardly make it. A dark cloud is now coming from the place where the sun wakes up in the morning. You must leave the storm to us; only the good weather belongs to you.

Peace Chiefs. Let us first hear all you have to say, before we consent to exchange the clear light, for darkness, and the sun shine, and sweet little winds, for thunder, and storms.

Sha. Let us think a little before we strike. The panther before he springs on his prey, takes time to squat down, fix his claws, and mark his exact course with his eyes. The snake before he bites, rattles, and coils himself up.

Taw. We must have war. The bones of our friends must be covered.

Sha. Must they be covered with the war hatchet? Brothers it may be that in attempting to do this, we may leave our bones uncovered with theirs.

Kuhn. We are warriors. We must be strong.

Sha. We are not strong; although we are good warriors ourselves, and so are our men; but we are few in number, and we are poor. These white people are like an ant-hill, you may tear down a part of it, and kill a great many; but there are always enough left to build it up again, and the dead are not missed.

Log. The spirit of our friends will never rest until we have revenge on the whites. They have killed my people and I must kill too.

Sha. My heart is sorry for you, brother Logan. You have no brother to hunt with you, you have no wife, and sister to take care of your cabin, and plant your corn. Were
I angry at Logan I would say that he, as well as his grand father, Shikellemus has been too fond of the white skins; but we all do wrong sometimes. Logan is our brother, and his people were ours too. We must take part in his revenge; but brothers, I think we had best wait for a better opportunity.

Kuhn. What better opportunity shall we ever have? Shall we ever be stronger than we are now? Will the great spirit put the thunder and lightning into our hands, and tell us to dash them upon the white skins? Will he turn rocks, and bushes into Indians, to help us in the war? He has not told us so. We must have revenge, or give up, and say that we are squaws. Now is the time to strike, unless brother Shahillas knows something we do not.

Sha. It takes time to prepare for war. We might now strike a blow, and kill a great many before these white men would be ready for war. Yes brother Logan might have revenge for the blood of his people in a short time. His bullets, and tomahoc might soon cover their bones deep in the ground; but brothers listen! Our squaws must first be taken to a safe place, or the scouts of the white people would soon reach and kill them all, and where shall we put them? Would Sandusky, Coshocton, or Chillicothe be far enough from them? Would they not sooner find them at all these towns?

Taw. I am for revenge at once. The bones of our people must be covered. I am not afraid to die. I can die but once, and no matter how soon if I have made satisfaction to the spirits of my murdered friends. The large snake rattles, and bites, altho' he knows he is to be killed the next moment; but he dies contentedly, because he has struck his enemy the first blow, so will Tawatwees, if the great spirit says it shall be so.

Kuhn. The white people have already drove the red men from the long shore of the great water, where the sun rises, across the Allegheny mountains, and now over the Ohio. Many nations on the other side of the great mountain who used to count thousands, have vanished from the earth like the fog along the rivers in a summer morning. Others not quite gone are now small, and their legs are cut off so that they cannot fight. They are not satisfied yet. They must have our country too. Do we not see the marks of their hatchets on the trees? their honey flies have come among us, and we shall see them with their iron strings, measuring off our land for themselves, Brothers, if the white people must have our country, let us make it cost them as much of their blood as we can spill.

Sha. Brother Kuhn has said that the white men will not be long at peace. That their great father is angry with them. This I believe from things I have heard among them at Detroit. 'There will be but one ear of corn, and one snow more before they lift the red hatchet. We will then join our great father. We shall then be like a little bush under the shelter of a large tree, whose great arms cover it from the storms. By ourselves we are like a boy whose arms are not yet strong enough for the war; but by the side of our great father, we shall be strong enough for the white men.

If we should strike now they will come from the other side of the great mountains where the sun rises, like swarms of locusts. They will cut roads through our country for the carriage of their big rifles, which make thunder, and lightning; and they will fall on us with their long rows of men
with coats all of one colour, with one horned guns in their hands. Shahillas is not afraid; but he wishes to wait 'till he becomes stronger before he strikes the blow.

Log. Logan has been called the friend of the white men; his great father Shikellemus taught him to be so; but Logan is still an Indian, and he must have blood for blood. The spirits of his friends cannot rest until he has taken revenge. If none will join Logan he will go alone, and kill till his arm is sick. He will fear no danger. Why should he fear? When he falls there is none left to mourn for his death.

Taw. We must join our brother Logan. He shall not fall alone. We must fight and die with him. Let the war-post be set deep in the ground.

Kuhn. Our brothers have already raised the war-post.

Log. How many have struck it with their hatchets?

Kuhn. Every man. They are all warriors. Let us call them, and tell them to prepare for the war-dance.

Enter the young warriors.

Taw. Young men you have been raised in the sun shine of peace; but now comes the storm of war. You have killed the deer, buffaloe, and elk, now you must kill white men. The bones of our friends are not covered, you must cover them deep in the ground with the red hatchet.

Sha. Shahillas thought it too soon to strike the white men; but the other chiefs say now is the time, Shahillas is not afraid, Logan must have revenge for the loss of his friends, and we must strike with him. The young men have said all to me, shew the white men, and we will kill them. I will shew you the white men, and if any turn his back upon them in battle, he shall die by my hands. You wish for war, now you shall fight.

War song of the Chiefs

Ye peace chiefs retire, for your sunshine is o'er.
Your reign has been mild, as the breezes of spring.
The clouds gather round us, and peace is no more,
'Till the strike of our warriors, a conquest shall bring.

Young men, who have grown in the mild beam of peace,
In hunting, and singing, the feast, and the dance,
Must now become warriors; and give up the chase,
In revenge for the dead, like a whirlwind advance.

Their spirits now call you to cover their bones
From the clouds they invite you to vengeance in blood,
O! quick put an end to their grief and their groans,
Your fathers command it, and call the deed good.

Response of the Young Warriors

We'll haste to the land, where our people have bled,
The red hatchet of war, for their death shall atone,
The white man shall sink to his cold clayey bed;
And our fathers approve the brave deed of their sons.

(Exeunt Chiefs and Warriors. Logan solus.)

Log. Logan is left alone, the last of a long race of Chiefs renowned in peace, and in war, which when he dies, like the shooting star, will leave no track behind. The spring has come; but Logan has none to plant corn for him. The flowers appear on the vallies, and hills; but they have no fragrance for Logan. Logan smells nought but blood. The birds sing in the
groves; but they sing not for Logan. Logan will hear nought but the war whoop, and the death hallow. The swallows, and robin red breasts, and bats have awoke from their long death of sleep. The wild geese, and swans have returned from the south, to hatch their young on the shores of the lakes, pairs of little birds in the fulness of love, are building their nests, the green leaves are breaking from their buds, the grass, and weeds begin to wave in the wind, all things are full of life, but Logan dies, and with him all his race, Logan lives only for revenge.

ACT III

Scene. 1 — Council House at Chillicothe.

Kuhn, Tawatwees and others in Council.

(Enter Shahillas.)

Kuh. What news brother?

Sha. Bad indeed! We have been defeated by the long knives, where we felt sure of a victory.

Taw. You make our hearts sore; but we must hear all the bad news; tell us how the red men were beaten, they are strong.

Sha. We thought to have reached the mouth of Kenhawa, before the long knives, and to make a hard blow on the settlements on its upper branches; but they were there the day before us. The evening before the battle, we held a council. I proposed to go over the river and make peace with the white men; but my men would fight, and Shahillas must command. We crossed the river and the battle began next morning, at waking up of the sun. Our warriors made their line from the Ohio to the Kenhawa. The long knives were in the forks of the river. For a while we beat them; but a great number of them came out from their camp, and we were defeated. Our warriors are coming home in small parties, to keep themselves from starving.

Brothers we have fought bravely. We have done our duty; but we are too weak for the white men.

Taw. You bring us bad news indeed. Shahillas told us before the war began that we are too weak for the white men; and Shahillas is not weak. He is a warrior, and I am afraid he is a prophet too; but Tawatwees still hopes that the great spirit will not forsake his red children. The darkest and the coldest time is just before the sun wakes up in the morning. The light may shine around us yet.

Sha. It is in vain to hope that we shall be strong enough to fight with the long knives. The fawn cannot fight with the wolf, the young bird with the rattle snake, or the pidgeon with the eagle. The white men are many in number; we are but few. They are rich; we are poor. They know everything; we know nothing — they can do everything; we can do but little. When things begin to run their course, they will go on ’till they reach their end. Brothers can we stop the winds from blowing? Can we say to the lightning go no farther? Can we make the clouds hold up the rain? We are going down the hill, and we must go to the bottom. These white men have driven our people from the sea shore to the Ohio. They will soon have this country, and drive us on to the place where the sun sleeps, ’till there shall be no place for hunting, or raising corn. If the great spirit says it shall be so, we cannot help it.

Kuh. Shall we then say that our legs have been cut off so that we cannot fight? Shall we submit our breast to the bullets, and our heads to the tomahocs of the long knives? Must we become squaws and beg them not to kill us?

Sha. No. Brothers we must make a good peace with them, or fight to the last. If they must have our blood, we must sell it to them for
as much of theirs as we can get, Brothers we must answer to our fathers for the deeds of our lives, Our misfortunes are not our faults, Ought a tree to be blamed when split to pieces by the thunder? Is it the fault of the little fawn that he is eaten up by the wolf; or the harmless bird that he is swallowed by the snake? Time makes, and destroys everything, We see the big bones about our licks; where shall we now find the race of beasts to which they belonged? They are all gone, Do we not walk every day over the bones of a race of men who have vanished from the earth, like white clouds in the evening? Who built the great graves and forts which are seen all over our country? Perhaps they were killed by our forefathers, The whites will destroy us, We have had our day, our night is at hand, These white men will have theirs, and then some strong nation will bring the dark night upon them, So says the great spirit, His arm is so strong we can not hold it, We have only to do the best we can, where he has put our feet,

(Several scalp-halloos at a distance)

Taw. Good news! It is like the clear sun shine after dark clouds and heavy rains.

Sha. The news although good must be but little, It will be to us like the first morning light to a man sick of a fever, whose pulse beats too hard in his temples, he rejoices to see the light, but is still sick. It is like a good plaister on a spider. The pain is stopped a little time; but his legs are too long to be pulled out, he holds fast, and bites 'till the man dies.

(The scalp halloos continue.)

Taw. It is the voice of Logan.
Kuhn. He comes with his hatchet red with blood, His scalps on a large stick, and I hope with a prisoner for the fire.

Taw. (Pointing thro' a crack in the council house) I see him yonder, he has a prisoner.
Kuhn. Thank the great spirit,

SCENE II

Enter Logan with three warriors, bringing a prisoner, and three scalps on a pole.

Log. Good brother (Shakes hands with all the Chiefs) I have covered some of the blood of my people (presents the prisoner and scalps).
Kuhn. Our hearts are glad brother, that the great spirit has given success to the red hatchet of war in your hand, You have been strong, though before now always the friend of peace.

Log. Logan was the son of peace; but now he has tasted blood, peace will never live in Logan's cabin again.

Taw. Young warriors take away the prisoner, make him run the gauntlet, tie him to a stake, make his white skin as black as a burnt tree, with powder and water, kindle the fire, We will then tell you what is to be done.

Exeunt warriors with the prisoner.

Kuhn. Shall we burn the prisoner?
Taw. I think so. It is now a long time since our old warriors have smelled the burning flesh of a white man, Our young warriors have never seen a prisoner burned at the stake, They must see what their father have so often seen, Their hearts are too soft, they must be made harder, Let them burn the prisoner, and let some of the old men show them how to do it, that he may not die too soon.

Sha. What shall we gain by burning the prisoner? I cannot see that burning him will be of any service to us, He is a prisoner and cannot
help himself, Shahillas is a warrior, and will never lay his hand upon the helpless, and weak; unless in mercy, He will give him food if he is hungry, and clothe him if he is ragged, but he will not kill him; if he did, he would shoot him; but not burn him.

Kuhn. Shahillas is a warrior. In battle he is a storm, his heart is strong, death follows the blow of his hatchet, and the flash of his gun; but when the fight is over he is as mild as the little winds in the spring. He can take a prisoner; but cannot kill him after he is in his hands? Shahillas is too good.

Taw. This war was made for revenge, and we must have it. If our lives should pay for it, War is not the work of kindness. We must shoot, stab, tomahoc, and burn all the whites we can catch. War is the work of death. So the long knives treat the red skins. The men, women, and children are all alike to them. If the little child cries, they don’t mind it, they break its head with the tomahoc. They know more than we do, and ought be better than they are. Let us burn him.

Sha. This war cannot last many moons longer. Burning this prisoner will only make it worse. This prisoner has friends, perhaps his blood runs in the veins of more than one hundred people, if we burn him they must kill too, and where will our murders come to an end? This prisoner looks like a man who has a good head and heart and is a big man among his people. Kindness to him may be kindness to ourselves in the end. Let us not burn him.

Kuhn. Burning prisoners has been the custom of our forefathers from old times, and their spirit will be angry with us if we depart from their custom. Do we not see bones mixed with coals, and ashes on the graves. It was on the top of those little hills, which they made with their own hands, that they burned their prisoners, as offerings to the great spirit, and the ghosts of their friends slain in war. We must do so too. The spirit of our friends will grieve if he is not burned. The white men are as cruel as we are. They killed our friends and then burned them in the house where they were killed.

Enter a young warrior.

War. The prisoner is tied to the stake. He is made black—and the fires are burning. The warriors are waiting for the order of the chiefs to begin the torture.

Taw. Is the prisoner afraid? Does he tremble? Or is he a man?

War. He is a strong man. He is not afraid. He talks to the great spirit.

Log. Go back young man, and tell the warriors we shall soon let them know what is to be done.

(Exeunt warrior.)

Sha. We must not burn the prisoner. We are mistaken about these white men. They have indeed killed our friends in cold blood, but who committed this murder? The whole nation? No! Only a few bad men. All their great councils will condemn the deed. The names of their chiefs who committed those murders will be black while the world lasts. For the white men forget nothing. They write everything in their books.

Taw. Must we then be better than the white men?

Sha. Brother Tawatwees. Will it hurt our pride to be told that we are better than white men? Thank the great spirit, we are better than many of them. What says brother Logan; shall we burn the prisoner?

Log. A prisoner belongs to the nation. And it belongs to the chiefs to say what shall be done with him. It may be that I have done wrong
and if I have I beg pardon, I have promised him his life, and Logan never told a lie.

Taw. Logan is a strong warrior; yet he grew up in the sunshine of peace; but Logan is too good. His heart is too soft. Will the spirits of his friends be satisfied with what Logan has done. Log. Brothers, I thank you for assisting me with the red hatchet, in taking revenge for the murder of my people. I beg the life of the prisoner, I have promised him that he should not die, and must he say with his last breath that Logan has told a lie.

Taw. Logan is a good man. He has promised too much to his prisoner; but he must keep his promise. Let us give him his prisoner. Kuhn. Our young men will be much disappointed. They are all anxious to put the fire to the white man. Log. They are young men. They will soon forget the disappointment. Logan has had revenge. He has done his duty to his people.

SCENE III

Enter Queeta with her son Sheba a young warrior, and two daughters.

Queeta. Fathers! Queeta's son was killed at the camp of Logan, at Yellow Creek. Queeta wants another son in his place. I will take the prisoner in the place of my son. Sheba. Sheba wants a brother. The prisoner is a strong young man. Sheba's eyes would be full of tears if he should be burned. We will hunt hard this fall. We will give fifty bucks for the prisoner.

Young Squaws. We want a brother. The prisoner will be a good hunter, and kill deer for us, and we will be kind to him. Good fathers! do give us the poor prisoner for a brother.

Exeunt Queeta and her daughters.

All the chiefs. Logan the prisoner is yours. Do with him as your good heart directs.

(Exit Logan. Sha. We shall make our your warriors angry for a while; but we shall stop the blood which runs so fast from the veins of both of the white, and red men, and this is best.

Kuhn. Tawatwies, and Kuhn are both for blood, but Logan and Sha-hillias are great men. They are strong in war, and the light of their minds, is the light of the sun when he is highest in the sky. We agree, and hope it is for the best.

SCENE IV

Enter Logan with the prisoner, with a belt of white wampum tied around his body.

(The chiefs shake hands with him, each calling him brother.)

Log. Mother, I give you the prisoner for a son, and you shall not pay for him. Poor mother, you, like Logan, have lost too much already! You have lost your son. The prisoner is now in his place. And now prisoner, Logan has something to tell you. When we were bringing you here, I promised you that you should not die, and I have made my promise good. Now be a man. Here is your mother, she is a good woman. Here is your brother, he is a fine young man, and here are your two sisters, they are good girls. They will be kind to you; they will not ask you to work; but you must kill meat for them. Be a good man, prisoner. Do not run away. This war cannot last always, the time may come, and that soon, when you may return to your own people, with honor, and
perhaps to help to stop the blood which is now running. Logan returns to the war, and you may never see him again; but whatever may be his fate, you will say that Logan has been your friend.

(Prisoner, attempting to kneel down.)

Log. Don't kneel. Stand up like a man. Logan is not the great spirit.

Pris. I thank you, great chiefs, for my life. I shall not run away, I shall always say that Logan has been my best friend.

Queeta. (Taking the prisoner by the hand.) My son! (Wiping her eyes.) Did you ever lose a brother by death?

Pris. Yes mother, one of my brothers died some time ago.

Queeta. Did he come to life again?

Pris. No!

Queeta. If he had come to life again, and you had taken him by the hand, you would know how I feel in taking you in the place of my dead son.

Sheba. (Taking the prisoner by the hand.) My brother! My poor brother, your feet must be very sore. (Hands him a pair of mocassins.) Put these mocassins on them, and then you shall go with us to our Wigwam. (The prisoner puts the mocassons on his feet.)

Tawasta. The eldest sister. (Taking the prisoner by the hand.) I am your sister. You must love us, and we will be good to you.

Neputa. Youngest sister. (Taking the prisoner by the hand.) Poor brother, he is almost naked. Here brother put this matchcoat on him. (Hands him a matchcoat, who puts it on the prisoner.)

(Exeunt omnes.)

ACT IV.

SCENE I. — Chillicothe
War chiefs in council.

(Enter Warrior.)

Sha, Warrior, where have you been?

War. I am one of the spies sent by the Tawatwees to watch the tracks of the white men, I have been out one moon.

Sha, And what have you seen brother?

War. Too much. They are coming upon us as thick as grasshoppers. Capt. Dummore is coming up the Hockhocking, and Capt. Lewis is lower down. They intend meeting in this town.

Sha, How do you know that?

War. One dark night I got close to two of their men, who watch on the outside of the camp, and I heard them say that they would have fine fun, and plenty to eat in Chilicothe in a few days, and the great captain and their warriors would shake hands there.

Sha, Are you sure of this, warrior? Do you understand their talk?

War, Yes I do, Too much.

(Exit Warrior.)

Kuhn. The dark clouds are coming close to us. What shall we do brothers? Shall we fight; or make peace with the long knives? We must do something very soon.

Taw. It may be that the great spirit is angry with us, because we drink too much of the strong water made by the white man, and because we did not burn Logan's prisoner. Let us make him an offering. (He clears away everything from around the council fire, after which he and the other chiefs draw each a handful of tobacco from their pouches, and throw it into the fire.)

Taw. O! Great Spirit! We have made you an offering of tobacco. Now hear us, your red children. Oh! Great Spirit make these white men sick with the fever, that there may be a great many new graves about all their camps, so their hearts may be made weak. Make all the deer and turkeys go away from about them, that they may
become hungry and go home. Oh Great Spirit, make the two great captains get mad, quarrel, and fight with one another and go way from us. Oh Great Spirit, make their hearts, and hands of your red children strong to fight these long knives, and kill and drive them away from our country.

Brothers, we must remove our squaws and children to Lower Sandusky, out of the way of the long knives, or they will kill them all. Then we must fight them and drive them away if we can.

Sha. Brothers, it is too late. The snow will soon come. If we take away our squaws and children they will starve; for the white men will destroy all our corn. We cannot fight. We have too little powder and lead. We must make peace.

Kuhn. Will they make peace with us? I think they are too angry. They want to kill us all, and take all our land. We must fight to the last.

Sha. The long knives from Kenhawa are very angry, and would kill all our squaws and children as well as ourselves, if they could; but the great captain Dunmore, and his men are not as bad. They will make peace with us.

Kuhn. How do you know that?

Sha. It may be that I have done wrong. I have sent a messenger to Capt. Dunmore to ask him if he would make peace. He says he will. His messenger with a white flag will be here presently. We must make peace with Capt. Dunmore, before the long knives from Kenhawa join them. Capt. Dunmore is not angry; but the long knives are very angry.

Log. This war was made for Logan; and he had revenge for the death of all his people; but he is sorry that so many of our warriors have been killed by the long knives. Brothers you suffered too much for Logan; he is but one man.

Kuhn. Brother, we have not done too much for you. We are all one, and we must help all our brothers.

SCENE II

Enter a messenger from the camp of Dunmore, with a roll of paper in his hand.

Mss. Your brother, Capt. Dunmore sends me to the chiefs with this white flag.

(To Logan.) Captain Logan, I am glad to see you.

Log. (angrily.) May be so.

(To the Interpreter.) Stand by me. (reads.)

The Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the province of Virginia, makes known to the chiefs of the nations, now unhappily confederated in hostility, against the good subjects of his majesty the King of England, that, depreciating on his part, the bloodshed and miseries of war, he is desirous of entering into an honorable and permanent peace, with the Indian nations, now at war, and will gladly receive all the chiefs at camp Charlotte tomorrow at noon, should it be their wish to enter into a treaty of peace.

(Exit messenger.)

SCENE III

Enter a young warrior.

Kuhn. What news have you?

War. Captain Lewis and his long knives are coming up the Scioto, like a whirlwind. They will be here the day after tomorrow, to kill us all, if they can. I heard their watchmen on the outside of their men were killed at the Kenhawa.

Taw. Did you hear them say any thing about Capt. Dunmore?

War. Yes. I heard them say that Capt. Dunmore is the biggest captain. They are afraid that he will make peace with the Indians, before they can get to Chilicothe. They want to get here first and kill
all the Indians, before Capt. Dunmore makes peace.
(Exit warrior.)

Kuhn. What shall we do? Shall we take our squaws and children away from the long knives? They will kill them all if they can.

Sha. We will not send our squaws and children away yet. We must send a messenger to the big Capt. Dunmore with the talk of the warriors and he will send one of his captains to tell Capt. Lewis to stop; if he don't do so we will move off our squaws and children as fast as we can, and then sell our wigwams and corn to the long knives, for as many of them as we can kill.

Taw. Call the warrior, and give him the white flag, to go to the big Capt. Dunmore.

Enter warrior

Sha. (Hands him a white handkerchief on a stick.) Take this to the big Capt. Dunmore, and give him the same talk which you have given us.

(Exit warrior.)

Sha. Who shall go to the camp of Capt. Dunmore tomorrow? We must make peace, as soon as we can; or we shall have bad times.

Taw. I am afraid of these white men. They are all liars. They want to get us into their camp, and then kill us all, like they did our friends at Yellow creek. May be, we had better move off first, and then make peace if we can.

Kuhn. There is no time to be lost. The long knives are close to us, and we have a great many squaws, and children, and wounded men to take care of. Our people must begin to pack up to go away.

Sha. They may do so, if they choose; but if they do so, it must not be told. It would make Capt. Dunmore very angry, if he should be told of our preparing to go away. He would say that we don't believe what he says. We must appear to believe these white men; altho' we know them to be great liars.

Log. There is no danger, Capt. Dunmore will make peace with us. The dark clouds are coming from the other side of the great water where Capt. Dunmore lives. The great chief of the white men is getting very angry with his children here, because they don't give him money enough. He will soon lift the red hatchet against them, Logan has had revenge for the death of his friends. He has killed many, The rest he leaves to the white men themselves. They will save Logan the trouble of killing any more of them. They will cut each others throats very soon. The great chief over the great water will want the red men to join him, Capt. Dunmore knows all this. He will make peace. He came here to save us from the long knives.

Kuhn. We must all go to the camp of the great captain tomorrow.

Log. Go brothers, with all our warriors; but Logan will not go, Logan will never look in the face of a white man, with the words of peace in his mouth, Logan consents to bury the red hatchet for the sake of his brothers; who have already suffered too much for him, Here interpreter take this talk to Capt. Dunmore

(Reads the speech from a belt of white wampum, and then hands it to the interpreter.)

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat: if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, and advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my country-men pointed as they passed and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man, Colonel Cresap,
the last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it, I have killed many: I have fully gluttoned my vengeance: for my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? —Not one.” (Exeunt omnes.)

Oley Commits Hari Kari

(From H. B. Davenport’s Tales of the Elk)

Once upon a time there lived at Clay Court House a young man whom we will herein call Oley. That is not his name, but it will do for the purpose of this article. For a while he worked in the County Clerk’s office. He was a genial whole souled lad whom everyone liked. He had one bad habit. He was too fond of old red eye, and whenever he had the wherewithal to purchase it he was lavish with his money as well as with his liquor. He had been on a protracted spree for some days when he concluded to take a dramatic leave of his friends and the world. Thereupon he sat down and wrote about a dozen letters to as many friends asking them to meet him at 9 o’clock the following Sunday morning at the boat landing on the bank of Elk River. There was no intimation of the object of the meeting. In the invitation, however, he requested the addressee not to mention to anyone that he had received such a request. The writer received one of the missives and promptly at the appointed time he went to the place of rendezvous. When he arrived there he found about a dozen men present, all of whom were citizens of the town, and well known to each other, Oley had not arrived, and the crowd after discussing the strange invitation, and believing it to be a hoax, was about to disband and go home when Oley arrived. He was all dressed up, his clothes neatly pressed, shoes shined, hat cleaned and carried his cane. He removed his bowler hat, made a bow, and spoke as follows:

“My friends, I have invited you here to bid you all a long farewell. I have decided to shuffle off this mortal coil here and now. I have had much fun and enjoyment out of life, as you all well know, and now I propose to put an end to my earthly existence, but before I go I wish to thank each and every one of you for the many kindnesses I have received at your hands. I wish for each of you a long, happy and prosperous life, and now I bid each of you a long farewell.”

With that he turned and walked into the river, and it was not until his head disappeared under the water that we recovered our wits, and had the presence of mind to try to save him. After some difficulty, some of the men succeeded in bringing him ashore, not, however, until he was nearly drowned. Not knowing what else to do with him, we had him locked up in the County Jail on a charge of disturbing the peace. After a few days he sent for the writer and said he wished to get out of jail, that he no longer wished to drown himself. After he regained his liberty he migrated to the Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), became a squaw man, and the last heard of he was president of a bank.
Mining Troubles In W. Va.

(From World Work – Sept. 1924)

The West Virginia and Kentucky coal fields again have become the scene of sporadic disorders, not on the widespread scale of the veritable civil war three years ago, but in proportions sufficient to show the continued existence of a willingness, even a desire, to settle economic disputes with dynamite and the rifle. In Kentucky recently it was necessary to call out some of the units of the National Guard to quell disorders; at Brady, near Morgantown, West Virginia, fighting between mine guards and union miners continued for several hours one night after an operator had refused to sign a wage agreement in accordance with the terms of the Jacksonville settlement and had opened his mine on a non-union basis.

The most interesting development in the embattled West Virginia fields, however, is the suspension of the autonomy of District 17 of the United Mine Workers of America. Rumors of this impending action by the international officers were current in West Virginia when Carl C. Dickey gathered his facts for the series of articles that appeared recently in the World’s Work, and for several months an international official, Percy Tetloe, has been stationed in the offices of District 17 at Charleston. Now Mr. Tetloe takes charge of the union affairs there under the personal direction of President Lewis and the other officers of the international union. By this action President Lewis takes over control of the district from C. F. Keeney, Frey Mooney, and the other leaders who have been conspicuous in union affairs in West Virginia for the last ten years and who were acquitted of all criminal charges made against them after the armed march and its attendant disorders.

The reason given for the suspension of the autonomy of the district is that the international union insists that no wage agreements shall be signed in any of its jurisdictions which do not conform to the Jacksonville contract. Under the agreement at Jacksonville, the union and the officers of the Central Competitive Field agreed to continue the peak wage scale until 1927. It is doubtless true that other conditions in troubled District 17 lent their weight to this major reason for cancelling the autonomy of the organization, but these reasons, no matter what they are, cannot be so important as the probable result of this action. President Lewis and the international officers are now in direct charge in West Virginia. They have repeatedly declared that they do not condone disorders initiated by their members. If disorders do occur in West Virginia, President Lewis must condemn them if he is to remain faithful to his many public utterances on the subject of violence.

The union is passing through a critical period, one of the most perilous in its existence. Thousands of miners are idle; both non-union and union operators not covered by agreements hope to open their mines at wage scales below the Central Competitive Field; and the public has not responded appreciably to the plan to buy coal early for winter use. All these problems provide embarrassments for the sagacious and courageous leadership of the union, but there is little doubt that President Lewis will survive the play of politics in his own organization.
Indirectly he has already performed a notable service for orderly procedure by his courageous and victorious fight on destructive and pernicious radicalism, and there is hope that in time he may be able to eradicate violent methods throughout the industry. Mine guards employed by the companies undoubtedly are responsible for some of the violence, but the reason for their existence is an attitude of mind on the part of some of the union miners.

Know West Virginia

(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

Among the first settlers in western Virginia were many Lutherans. Their first congregations, like those of the other early churches, were in Jefferson and Berkeley counties. As early as 1736, Ezra Keller, a Lutheran missionary, visited members of his denomination in western Virginia.

An early effort to erect a separate State from parts of Virginia and Maryland has been discovered in old family papers belonging to Robert S. Franklin, of Charleston. The plan is set out at some length in a letter written by Captain Thomas Beall, of Shepherdstown, to Major Henry Bedinger, of the same place, under the date of May 24, 1796. Because of its unique historic interest the letter is given in full, without change in style, punctuation or capitalization: "D Sir: I have obser'd in your paper this day an Advertisement that took its rise in Frederick County of Virginia mentioning the Intention of the Citizens on this side of the blue Ridge of Petitioning Congress at their next Cession praying that a NEW State may be layed off to be composed of the Northern neck of the Teretory west of the Blue ridge to the Boundary line I astonished the People did not think of this before I have often times thought if it could be Possible brought about what A compact State it would make by dividing the State of Maryland, that is to detach the Eastern shore of the State of Maryland to the Dellerware State and the Western Shore of the Northern neck of Virginia Fix the Seat of Government on the Banks of the Potomack, this would bring the Potomack through the Center of the State and you very well Know there is Agellicy (a jealousy) between the two States. This would make them Unite our money would pass alike and I am very well Acquainted with the Interest of the Western Shore of the State of Maryland and the Northern neck of Virginia and am well Assured would connect in every Part we Should then have the Navigation of Potomack put in Complete order our Roads to the Westward Repaired and made Complete and this Spot would be the very Spot to Fix the Seat of Government we then in a few Years Should be one of the most compact and Richest State in the Union and am Sir your old Friend and Acquaintance and Citizen of the State of Maryland, T B"
The Day The World Ended At Newburg

Account of the Great and Most Terrible Disaster, the evidence before and the Verdict of the Coroner's Jury.

At Newburg, on Thursday afternoon at 2:45 o'clock, January 21, 1886, occurred the most terrible calamity that has happened in the history of the State. It was the explosion of gas in the "Mountain Brook Shaft" of the Newburg Orrel Coal Company, situated in the west end of the town, and just south of the track of the B&O R.R. Co. The explosion was accompanied by a rumbling sound like low, rolling heavy thunder, followed by a slight shaking of the ground. Then a dense column of smoke rolled out the mouth of the shaft, which was cleared away by a blue flame of fire which filled the whole mouth of the shaft for a moment, but did not rise to a great height. Simultaneous with the report was seen flying through the smoke, boards and timbers of the derrick (or house) over the shaft. Then all was silent.

The people began running toward the shaft, and soon the whole town was there. The alarmed inhabitants who rushed to the shaft saw only a dark, gloomy pit, silent yet speaking untold horror. A large crowd collected about the mouth of the shaft as the news rapidly spread through the neighborhood, and it soon became evident that nothing could be done by those who knew what to do, with such a mass of horrified, wailing humanity surging about the black hole eager to gain some idea as to the true state of affairs. Consequently, a sufficient space was fenced off by means of ropes and several policemen were appointed to keep back the crowds.

Meanwhile, the walls of mothers, wives, sisters and children arose on every hand. The dust beginning to grim the eyes of the workmen about the shaft and coke ovens, who had become accustomed to facing danger in its various forms, streamed with tears at the very thought of the awful calamity that in all probability had befallen their fellow-workmen. Men talked in whispers, or in low tones, scarcely daring to make a sound. The scene was never one to be forgotten, and one that it is hoped may never be witnessed here again.

The cage was at the bottom of the shaft, and could not be gotten up. It had been twisted and broken, and debris and timbers held it down, and the wooden timbers used to guide it had been blown partly off. Hence the weighted boiler used to balance the crib was removed, a large iron bucket placed on the wire rope instead, and this rope in the engine house was transferred to the other drum, so as to operate this bucket. Meanwhile the messenger sent to the Irondale Furnace for the safety lamps returned, having made the trip in one hour. The messenger was Frank Brain, of Newburg who was to go to work in the shaft the following Monday as driver.

John Laxton, the Superintendent, of the shaft, and Riley Metz and Charles McCartney descended slowly in the bucket. Within 20 feet of the bottom of the shaft a piece of ice from the side of the shaft near the top fell and struck Mr. Laxton, hurting him so seriously that the bucket was brought up immediately, Mr. L, assisted from it and taken home, where he remained disabled till 7 o'clock. Mr. Richard Edwards joined the other two men in the bucket, and again it was descended. They reached the bottom. But their safety lamps showed the presence of
so much of the treacherous gas that they had to return without discovering anything in particular.

Night closed upon a scene never to be forgotten. It was damp and cold, but a large crowd stood about the shaft as near as they could get, almost breathless with anxiety. The coke ovens on either side of the engine house were crowded with sad faced men, women and children, gone thither for a few moments to warm, and in whose faces as they obliviously gazed into the fiercely burning ovens, were visible the veriest pictures of despair. Through all that long, dreary, awful night did the miners who had escaped, assisted by volunteers from the eager crowd, labor with untiring energy to reach their unfortunate comrades, but all in vain.

For at the bottom of the shaft was found a mass of debris that choked up the main passage. The air was very bad. This was because the explosion had torn down all the doors and openings.

The first thing, then, to be done was to put up these doors and stoppings so as to force the current of air to follow the headings, and drive out the foul gas. At this the men worked all of Thursday night and got back 150 feet in the main heading. All day Friday shifts of men were similarly employed.

"Friday 22nd"

As the day advanced the crowds increased, every train was loaded with people crowding to the scene of the disaster, who stood about the shaft, watching every movement of the men apparently rooted to the spot, until the cry of "hoist away" would cause the crowd to jam tighter than before.

Toward evening it was announced that one of the mules had been found and the body of Daniel Miller. Later on two others were found, but none were brought up.

Night came again, but the same crowd stood about the glaring coke ovens and pressed so hard upon the rough board fence that had taken the place of the one made of ropes, as to demolish it.

Before the crowd dispersed for the night, it became generally known that the three bodies found would be brought to the surface next morning.

"Saturday 23rd"

Early Saturday morning the crowd assembled, more anxious and breathless if possible than before, augmented by persons from Fairmont, Terra Alta, Piedmont, Grafton, and from all the surrounding country. The jam at the platform at train times on Friday was surpassed on Saturday. The town was filling with strangers who could neither get away nor get lodging. Many were glad to pass the night in the parlors of the hotels where a good fire could be enjoyed, somewhat regardless of obtaining any sleep.

Saturday morning was bitter cold, but the crowd waxed greater, and it was found necessary to have a strong fence of police and exclude everybody from the area enclosed by the plank fence, except jurymen, policemen, coroner, physicians and reporters...

At 9:25 a.m., the first body was brought up and identified as that of Isaiah Timmons, the pit and fire boss. It was brought up in a rough box, conveyed to the engine room, whence all persons were excluded excepting those named before, viewed by the coroner's jury, identified, placed in a wagon and conveyed up town to Undertaker Barb's where it was washed, dressed and prepared for burial. All the other bodies were treated in the same manner. As Timmons's body was being brought to the undertaker's the wagon passed the house where
the widow resided; and while it was passing she was telling her friends that she could not believe that her husband and son had perished.

In a few moments the cage again ascended, freighted with another lifeless form, which was identified as that of Daniel Miller, the cage-man. It went down again at once, and again, after ten minutes of breathless suspense brought up the inanimate form of Willie Timmons.

By noon, as it had been announced that no more bodies would be brought up for some time, the great crowd melted away from the shaft. The work of hunting bodies had to be suspended, and that of carrying further into the mine the column of fresh air rebegun.

As it was generally known that the corpses were at Undertaker Barb's shop, about 2 p.m., a great crowd collected around the old and crazy building, the door of which is reached by a platform about 40 feet long, in some places, 6 to 8 feet above the ground. To prevent the crowd from breaking down this platform and to relieve the shop of siege, the dead bodies were brought out in coffins and arranged so that the crowd could see them.

"Sunday 24th"
Saturday evening dispersed the crowds pretty generally, but Sunday morning brought persons from all points, east and west, to the scene of disaster, suffering and woe.

No more bodies were brought up till 2:30 p.m., Sunday, when nine were brought to the surface as follows—named in the order in which they were brought up:


Sunday evening the work of exploring continued, the explorers having reached the farthest rooms of the mine's main heading, and having a good air course established.

"Monday 25th"
Sunday night and Monday morning six more bodies were brought to the surface and identified as Richard Birtley, Nicholas Birtley, Thomas Guy, John Byer, Jr., Joseph Johnson and John Hornby.

Then again the work of clearing the air passages was resumed. About 4 o'clock four or five experts, including State Mine Inspector Tucker, went down and made a tour of inspection. When they came up, about 6 o'clock, they reported that the work was progressing faster than expected. Then a shift of men went down, and all night long the work went ahead, new shifts going down about every two hours.

"Tuesday 26th"
The work of ventilation proceeds. Fresh air must be forced in advance of the workers; in order to do this brattices must be put up and stoppings made. Mud, water and falls from the top of the mine, all make it slow work. The bad air, too, because of the foul gas and the dead bodies, hinders the work. In one relief force, yesterday, two men were overcome by foul air. One of the experts believes another explosion is most probable. Other experts think there is no such danger. Relief parties today were in charge of (1) Wm. Brooks, of Moundsville, (2) John Little, of Piedmont, (3) Robert Jack of Fairmont, (4) State Inspector Tucker, and (5) Robert Jack. The crowd is about one half that of yesterday.

4:40 p.m. - Five bodies are at the bottom of the shaft, and were afterwards brought up, as follows: Wm. and Frank Laymire, Joseph
Ross, Kelly E. Fortney and Arthur Odgen. These bodies were much decomposed.

8 p.m. - Two more bodies have been brought up - Michael J. Kenny and John Carroll, badly burnt and decomposed. The bodies smell very bad as they are hauled through the streets.

The greatest excitement now prevails. The whole vicinity about is carrying torches and lamps of every description making it look like day. Every time "hoist away" is heard we watch for another body.

3:30 p.m. - The bodies of Jacob H. Weaver, Michael Clark and Andrew Scott have been brought up badly burnt and decomposed.

10:15 p.m. - The body of Newton Moore has been brought up, making the 29th.

11:45 - Three more bodies were just now brought up: John Alvis Weaver, 30th, Wm. Sandsbury, 31st, and Peter Hanley, 32nd. These last bodies were taken out of two feet of gas.

"Wednesday 27th"

Five more bodies have been found during the night and this morning, namely, Henry Lambert, Morgan Freeman, C. W. Spencer, James McGowan and Frank Moon, leaving two more bodies to find, those of Bird Miller and Albert McWilliams.

The above five bodies were not quite so badly burnt as the ones first brought out, but they are all very badly decomposed, most of them being badly swollen and black.

The town is wrapped in a most sickening vapor. At 8 o'clock this morning there are sixteen graves open in one graveyard. The scenes now are more pitiful than at any time yet, 9:30 o'clock a.m., January 27th - At this writing the town is literally crowded, and any direction you look a funeral procession can be seen slowly winding its way toward some one of the graveyards.

The rescuers are vigorously pushing the work and hope to have the remaining two bodies before noon. The relief association is doing a grand work; over $2000 subscribed. The destitute are being cared for.

Several of the widows and mothers are almost distracted. It is feared that several will entirely lose their mind. 11:30 a.m. - The fall under which Bird Miller was supposed to be buried has been removed and he not found. The rescuers are now searching the dip heading which extends about 150 feet northeast from the shaft.

The body of Albert McWilliams has just been brought up. He was found about fifty feet from where he was supposed to have been working, very badly burned. He was not under a fall, as was supposed.

At 4:30 p.m. - The body of J. Bird Miller, the last one, has been brought up and identified. He was 15 years of age and son of Daniel Miller, the first to be found.

"Thursday 28th"

A party of men are down in the shaft this morning making preparation to begin work as soon as possible. The party is under the charge of David Evans, of this county, who led the shift that brought up 22 bodies.

Also many of the miners and experts who are summoned before the jury are now down in the shaft examining the work in general. There is a long list of witnesses. The jury meets at 10 o'clock.

"The Victims"

At the time of the explosion there were in the mine at the bottom of the shaft, besides four mules, thirty nine human beings, whose names, etc, given in the order in which their bodies were brought out of the pit, are as follows:
Isaiah Timmons, married, Newburg, fire and pit boss; leaves wife and 4 children; widow is soon to give birth to the fifth. His age was 47. Buried in Newburg cemetery.

Daniel Miller, married, Newburg; leaves a wife and 4 children. He was the cageman at the bottom of the shaft. Buried in Newburg cemetery.

Wm. Timmons, son of Isaiah, aged 14. He was door keeper in the shaft, his business being to open and close the doors for the driver of the mules. Buried at Newburg.

Adolph Wein, Newburg, aged 24, was married the day before Christmas, as was also Clinton Albright and both set up housekeeping under the same roof. They both leave a wife or a bride.


John Edwards, Newburg, single. Buried at Newburg. Son of Thomas Edwards of Newburg, and brother of the Edwards who was drowned in the shaft.

George Riggins, Scotch Hill leaves a wife and two children. Buried on Scotch Hill.

Joseph Guy — see Richard Birtley following.

John Conoway, Jr., Newburg, aged 21; support of his father's family, John Conoway, Sr. Morgan Freeman following, was the son in law of Conoway, Sr. Buried at Barracksville, Marion County.

Charles Tunley, Newburg, wife and an infant child. He was 20 years old and a driver in the mine. Son of James Tunley an old citizen of Lyon District, Buried at Newburg.

Clinton Albright, Newburg, aged 23 son of David Albright and grandson of John Albright of near Kingwood; he was married Dec. 24 - last. Buried at Newburg.

Harry Guy — see Richard Birtley below.

Richard Birtley, married, Newburg, father of Nicholas Birtley, step-father of Joseph, Harry and Thomas Guy and step-father-in-law of John Byer, Jr. These six were all killed in the shaft and were out of one family. The family came from the County Durham, England, some five years since and resided at Fairmont until about two months ago, when they moved to Newburg. The sudden and violent death of these six stalwart men, leaving a family of women and children without a male member old enough to contribute to their support, is one of the saddest and most distressing incidents of the appalling catastrophe. Richard Birtley was 62 years of age, and leaves a wife and 3 small children: Nicholas Birtley, his son, was 15 years of age in Nov. last; Harry Guy, step-son was in his 29th year and leaves a wife and child in England; Joseph Guy, a brother of Harry, leaves a wife and was 25 years of age in October last; Thomas Guy, another brother, was in his 19th year and unmarried; John Byer was 24 on the 29th of last October, and leaves a widow, a sister of the Guy brothers and daughter of Mrs. Birtley. They were all buried at one time at Fairmont on the 25th. At the funeral services in the Fairmont M. E. Church there was a great crowd and the scene was most affecting.

Nicholas Birtley — see above.

Thomas Guy — see above.

John Byer, Jr., Newburg leaves a wife; son of John Byer, Sr., of Scotch Hill. He was stable boss in the shaft. See account under Richard Birtley.

Joseph Johnson, Newburg, married. Besides his own family he supported his mother and two small brothers, Buried at Union.

John Hornby, Newburg, single. Has no relatives in this county.
Buried at Newburg.

William and Frank Laymlre, near Independence, twin brothers went to work in the mine on Monday before the day of the explosion. Their brother lately cut his throat in the Asylum at Weston, the particulars of which were published in this paper.

Joseph Ross Kelly, Newburg, leaves a wife and three children in Cambria County, Pa., whence he came to Newburg. He said he had left his wife, and proposed to stay away till she got a divorce, as she was so disagreeable he could not live with her. Buried at Newburg.

E. Fortney, Newburg, single. Brother of the wife of Arthur Ogden below, and of Mrs. Fred Boone of Palatine. Buried at Union Church the 27th. His parents reside near Shinnston.

Arthur Ogden, Newburg, leaves a wife and two children. Buried at Union Church, the 27th. His parents reside near Shinnston also.

Michael J. Kenny, Newburg, single, was the support of a widowed mother and his sister. He was a brother of Timothy Kenny, proprietor of the Kenny House, Piedmont and of Thomas F. Kenny, bookseller and stationer at Piedmont. Buried at Union Church the 27th. His parents reside near Shinnston.

Michael Clark, Newburg, single. Had been in this county two or three years, and was the only support of an aged father and six children yet in Ireland. Buried at Newburg.

Andrew Scott, Scotch Hill, single. Buried on Scotch Hill.

Newton Moore, Newburg, leaves a wife, a sister of Frank Moon following. Buried near Evansville.

John Alvis Weaver, Independence, was unmarried, aged 30, brother of Jacob H. Weaver above.


Buried at Newburg.

John Alvis Weaver, Independence, was unmarried, aged 30, brother of Jacob H. Weaver above.

William Sansbury, aged 30, Independence leaves a wife and three children. Buried at Grafton on the 27th, in Bluemont Cemetery. The scene at the grave was most affecting. His widow seemed to have lost all reason, so overcome was she by grief, and it required the strength of two men to hold her and keep her from throwing herself upon the casket and in the grave containing the blackened and distorted remains of her husband.

Peter Hanley, Newburg, single, Brother of Miss Ella Hanley, a teacher in the Newburg public school, and the support of a widowed mother. Buried in the Catholic Cemetery, Grafton, the 27th.

Henry Lambert, Newburg, brother of John above, leaves a wife and one child. The two Lamberts were the only support of their widowed mother. Buried at Newburg.

Morgan Freeman, Irontown, leaves a wife and one child. Buried at Newburg.

C. Wilbur Spencer, Newburg, single. Buried near Evansville.


Frank Moon, Newburg, single, brother of Mrs. Newton Moore, and the only support of his old widowed mother. Buried at Newburg.

Albert McWilliams, Newburg, leaves a wife and four children. He was a laborer in the mine. Buried at Newburg.
J. B. Miller, single, Newburg, son of Daniel Miller above. Aged 15. He was a driver of the mules. Buried at Newburg.

"Historical"

Lawrence Henry prospected and found coal at Newburg after the B&O was built. Hiscock and Resley opened the coal mines in 1855. In 1856 the Orrel Coal Company bought them out; Lawrence Henry was appointed general superintendent. He is a native of Scotland, and came to America in 1845, and in 1853 sent the first carload of coal to General Columbus O'Donnell, Baltimore. The coal on the hill being all nearly mined out the Company in 1881, sunk a test hole where the shaft is, down 500 feet.

In January, 1882, the shaft was begun by Hugh Murray and a depth of 175 feet was reached by July, 1883, when John Laxton took charge as superintendent. The work was rapidly pushed, and the coal sought was reached. Its depth is 355 feet, and it is the deepest of the six coal shafts in the State. The main heading extends nearly south a distance of 1200 feet and the cross heading at the southeast is about 600 feet long. This heading has a great many small rooms running out into every direction.

In sinking the shaft there was only one serious accident, that was the drowning of Edward Edwards in February, 1884.

The Newburg Orrel Coal Co., is a Baltimore concern. Its officers are Charles Morton Stewart, president; Charles Mackall secretary; and directors Messrs. Stewart, Mackall, Robert T. Baldwin, Otto H. Williams and John Stewart. For a number of years it was under the presidency of the late C. Oliver O'Donnell. The company has a mine at Fairmont (the Palatine) and another at Flemington (the Tyconnell) besides this "Mountain Brook Shaft" at Newburg.

The Verdict

The Coroner's Jury Decides that the Newburg Horror was the result of the neglect of Orders and disobedience of the Law — The Jury Takes the Law to Task and Descents at Length Upon much needed Legislation.

On Friday, the day after the explosion, Coroner John P. Jones of Terra Alta, arrived and summoned the following jury: Gus J. Shaffer, James McGee, Thomas D. Howard, John C. Mayer, James F. Stuck, Wm. Shaw (of Evansville), John C. Howell, C. A. Holmes, James Harrison, Wm. Lawrence, John Menifee and Frederick Richter.

Until after the bodies were recovered the jury did nothing but declare the identity of the persons as they were brought up. This was established by witnesses. John F. Bratt and Dr. Lanham identified nearly all the bodies.

The Coroner was assisted by Prosecuting Attorney Neil J. Fortney. The capable clerk to the Jury was H. Clay Hyde, Esq., of the Kingwood Bar.

The inquest was held in Allen & Ellis's Hall, and the place was crowded nearly all the time. Mr. Fortney conducted the examination, though Coroner Jones and the jurors asked questions frequently.

The inquest began on Thursday morning at 10:30, was continued on Friday beginning at 9:40, and on Saturday beginning at 10:30. The evidence was completed between 5 and 6 p.m. Saturday, and the verdict was returned between 7 and 8 o'clock Saturday evening.
The Unrepentant Sinner

(From H. B. Davenport's "Tales of the Elk")

When I first went to Clay County, there lived about seven miles north of the county seat, on a one thousand acre farm one Struther B. Gross, who was a man of some importance in the political affairs of the County, having held during his long life of eighty years numerous small offices. At that time he was a justice of the peace. His residence, a four-room one-story log house, was his office, Saturday was his court day. The lawyers from Clay and Roane Counties usually attended these sessions of his court. It gave them a day in the country, and always a good chicken dinner, which the 'Squire and his good wife served on that day, the charge being twenty-five cents.

On one occasion I was employed to defend, in the 'Squire's court, one Fugate, who was charged with having broken into a freight car, vi-at-ar-mis, and removing there-from, against the peace and dignity of the State, certain goods and chattels, to-wit, six hams, the property of the Railroad Company. Fugate was prosecuted by E. R. Andrews, a lawyer of great force and eloquence, whose prosecutions were of the order of Hitler's blitzkreigs. After the evidence was all in, Andrews waived his right to the opening address, whereupon I arose and addressed the court in behalf of the defendant. When I finished, Andrews opened a broadside against the lacklless defendant, who, being unable to stand the gaff, arose and walked out of the room. When Andrews concluded his address, the 'Squire, in his customary way, gave a groan, which sounded like the rumblings of a deep seated volcano, and said "The Court is ready to render its judgment. Mr. Constable, bring in the defendant".

The constable went out the door and returned in about ten minutes, saying he was unable to find the defendant. At this time a man in the audience said, "If you are looking for Andy Fugate, I met him at the bottom of the hill going quite pert". At this, the 'Squire gave another groan, and turning to me, said "Mr. Davenport, if I thought you had that man to run off I would fine you for contempt of this Court". I was indignant, and I said "'Squire, what makes you think I would do such a thing?" At this the 'Squire gave another groan, and said "General principles, general principles."

At that time there lived with the 'Squire his father-in-law, "Uncle" Billy Green, who was 97 or 98 years old. He sat in a large rocking chair with one foot bandaged up resting on another chair, They said he had the gout, but I rather think it was arthritis. At any rate, if any of the 'Squire's grandchildren playing around would touch his foot, the old man would lift up a ponderous cane he always had with him, and with much swearing and cursing, threaten to knock their brains out. But I noticed that he never hit any of them, notwithstanding his bellicose attitude. After 'Squire Gross died "Uncle" Billy went to live with some relatives down in Roane County. 'Squire Gross had a son named James, a Methodist preacher, who was a man of education and refinement. Hearing one day that "Uncle" Billy was very ill James (or Jim, as we called him) got on his horse and rode down to see him. He entered the room where the old man lay, and after some preliminary remarks, the following conversation occurred:
Q. "Uncle Billy, you seem to be very weak,"
A. "Yes, Jim, I'm quite feeble."
Q. "Uncle Billy, you are a very old man, and are likely to die, do you realize that?"
A. "Oh, yes, Jim. I have thought of it often."
Q. "Well, Uncle Billy, have you made preparations to die; have you made your peace with Jesus?"
A. "Jesus?"
Q. "Yes, Jesus Christ, your Savior?"
At this the old man raised himself on his elbow, looked Jim in the face and said: "Jim, I ain't never had no trouble with Him. It's these god damned, low down, skunk skinning, hog stealing Harpers that's given me all my troubles in life."
With that he laid back on his pillow and expired.
The Cross On The Christmas Tree

By George W. Summers

A quarter of a century or more before the American revolution was begun, the first Christmas tree in what today is West Virginia was lighted. It became the scene of unusual backwoods festivities. Around it was held a celebration of a character previously unknown in any of the frontier sections of Virginia.

The tale of this Christmas tree, full of import as it was in the early movement of civilization toward the west, is one of the most thrilling of all those which have come down from that heroic age. It is well worth telling, even without the moral which might be drawn from it in any Christmas sermon, but which the reader of this little tale will have to deduce for himself.

At the time this pioneer Christmas tree blazed forth in all its glory between the icy waters of Elk river and the snowclad forests on the mountain sides beyond, the whole of the present state of West Virginia was one vast wilderness, with only few and widely scattered families living within its present boundaries. As a part of all the land to the west, as far as land might be found to exist, the present West Virginia was claimed by the British colony of Virginia. Its western boundary was the Pacific ocean although it was not known then how far away that boundary might be. This was while Pittsburgh was still considered a Virginia settlement, long before the county of Kentucky had been organized as a sub-division of Virginia and while George Washington was merely a young surveyor, holding a major's commission in the British army.

From east of the Virginia mountains, leaving the life of luxury behind, and voluntarily engaging in the hardships and privations which marked the life of pioneers, came a young married couple by the name of Carpenter. Wandering through the wilderness some time previous to 1750, they found a large and fairly comfortable space beneath an overhanging ledge of rock in which they took shelter from a storm. It was dry and warm, they had no better place in view, and so they stayed and made their home beneath the projecting cliff, the open space extending a short distance back into the hillside. This cave was close to the bank of Elk river near the mouth of Camp Run, in what today is Webster county.

It was this same Webster county whose people, about the time the civil war broke out, considered that both the Confederate government of Virginia and the "Restored Government of Virginia" were too busily engaged in other matters to give either thought or care to what happened in their little mountain county. They therefore boldly proclaimed their county "the free and independent state of Webster" and elected a full set of state officials, from governor down.

More than a century before this "statehood" was declared, when Virginia regarded it as mere "wild land," of no more value than those sections where San Francisco, Denver and St. Louis have since grown up, the Carpenters settled in their Webster county cave. When winter came, they piled trees and brush against the opening to keep out the snow, and in this cave at some time prior to 1750 a son was born to them. They named him Solomon, but called him "Solly."

When Solly's grandson had grown to old age and W. E. R. Byrne, of Charleston, was a mere lad — how
many years ago that was we leave for you to guess — the grandson told Mr. Byrne the story of the Christmas tree which "Solly" had when he was a little fellow. Those who do not know Mr. Byrne may wonder if he has transmitted the story truthfully. Those who do know him — well, you will have to ask them to find out what they think about it.

Solomon Carpenter's parents came of pious Virginia parents back in the early colony. So when Solly got to be five or six years old and they had built a sort of shed in front of the cave to make a larger house, the mother called attention to the old Virginia custom of having Christmas trees. She said she thought they should have one for Solly, to which the father promptly assented.

The woods were full of suitable trees but the house was not large enough to hold one. So they selected a big and beautiful growing holly, not far from the house, for their Christmas tree. Almost two feet in diameter was its trunk — its tip twenty or more feet above the earth. Its branches thick, its shape symmetrical, its glossy green leaves liberally interspersed with big red berries, it was an ideal tree. And when the morning frost glistened upon it in the bright sunlight not tree in Christendom could have been lovelier. The word was passed around and all the neighbors who lived within a score of miles were invited. So it proved to be the first "community tree," as well as the first Christmas tree in the present state.

To be a real Christmas tree it had to be lighted. Ben Franklin had not then made his first experiment in drawing fire from the clouds. Electricity, petroleum, gas, were all unknown. But only a short distance from the tree lay a fallen pitch pine log, reeking with rosin. This log was split up into pieces, two of which were nailed together to make a cross some ten feet tall. More rosin mixed with bear grease to make it stick was plastered over the entire cross and it was carried by the younger men to the top of the big holly tree and tied with thongs of deerskin to the trunk of the tree with the cross piece well above the topmost branch.

The family and helpers then enjoyed a Christmas feast of roast venison, wild turkey, bear steak, pheasant, and perhaps a little "mountain dew," for it was considered a necessity in the lives of the pioneers. Corn pone, baked on the open hearth, was also a part of the generous Christmas dinner.

Meanwhile a roving band of a score or more of hostile Indians, on a scouting or hunting expedition, spied the unpretentious home of Solly Carpenter's parents and lurked in the forest not far distant, awaiting the nightfall, to make an attack upon it and enlarge their stock of human scalps.

Just before dark one of the white men climbed to the top of the holly tree and set fire to the rosin-covered cross. It leaped instantly into a huge blaze and the light from the burning cross on Solly Carpenter's Christmas tree could be seen for miles around.

After a few moments the flames burned through the deerskin thongs which held the cross and, toppling upside down, it blazed its way over the wide-extending branches of the Christmas tree and down the hills-side toward the little creek which separated the tree from the hidden ambush of the Indians. They had learned a little of the Christian religion, of whose saving power the cross is looked on as a symbol. And when they saw the blazing, burning, sparkling cross leap from the top of the Christmas tree and come rushing headlong down the hill toward the spot where they were
preparing a foul and bloody massacre, they fled in terror and never stopped till they were many miles away.

Years afterward, when Solomon Carpenter had reached middle age and had a family of his own, he was hunting in the woods near the same old place where his boyhood home had been, when he found an Indian, badly wounded. The Indian had killed a deer, but while carrying it away he had been attacked by a panther which had broken some bones and torn his flesh badly before carrying the dead deer away. Carpenter carried the Indian to his home and treated his wounds but blood poisoning set in and proved fatal.

Before he died, the Indian told Carpenter that he had planned the massacre of the Carpenter family. He said they had been taught a little about the Christian religion and that when they saw its emblem, the cross, seething in flames, and blazing violently in apparent anger, leap from the tree top and rush headlong down the hillside toward the place where the Indians were only awaiting darkness before making their attack, they fled in confusion from the apparently supernatural attack of the fiery cross.

The Indian said that while the incident had occurred nearly fifty years before, he was the first of the band who had ever dared to return to the place. And he had scarcely finished his tale when he expired.

And so it is that from the day of little Solly's Christmas tree almost two hundred years ago, the Carpenters have never let the season pass without at least one Christmas tree in the family.

Know West Virginia
(West Virginia Review, October, 1932)

The Red Sulphur Springs are located on Indian Creek in Monroe County and this has been a distinguished watering place for more than a century and a quarter. On December 5, 1796, the General Assembly of Virginia established a town at these springs called Fontville, and created a board of trustees whose duty it was to lay out one hundred lots on sixty-five acres of land. The lots were to be sold at auction to the highest bidders and the purchasers were required to erect "dwelling houses at least sixteen feet square, of wood, brick or stone, with a brick or stone chimney." No tanneries, distilleries, or butchers' stalls, or other occupants or professions which would annoy or injure the inhabitants were permitted to be "erected or carried on in the town."

A ten thousand dollar fund is being raised in memory of the late Professor Byrd Prillerman, of Institute, Kanawha County. It is planned to spend one thousand dollars to erect a monument at his grave and the remainder of the fund to be held in trust as a student loan fund to help worthy young men and women. Prillerman was one of the most distinguished Negro educators of West Virginia and was for many years the directing head of West Virginia Colored Institute, which he brought to the level of a college, and which continues its work as West Virginia State College.
End of Book